

九当家



# Chapter 151: Fourth Corpse Transformation

---

The lanterns from high above illuminated the walls with a red shade.

Under the night curtain, a beauty wearing a white monastic robe came inside amidst the chilling breeze. Even though it was not yet the time for the leaves to fall, they were falling because of her.

The air seemed to be frozen as all cultivators stood still. Even their heartbeats and breathing became slow as all eyes were staring intensely at this supreme beauty standing by the main door.

‘This is the legendary bloodstained evil woman?’

No one believed that this elegant beauty in front of them was the evil woman who slaughtered millions. Her white monastic robe was spotless like lilies on a rainy day. Her black hair was held by a jade pin without any trace of murderous intent on her body.

She gradually walked inside the pavilion and walked past Feng Feiyun, then she sat on a wooden dragon chair in the center without saying a word.

She seemed to have forgotten Feng Feiyun; there were essentially no memories in her mind and not a trace of emotion in her eyes.

Although she did not speak, no one dared to spark the first conversation, including the Qin Clan’s dao protector, Young Noble Flawless, and the old woman on the seventh floor. Everyone held their breath lest they incite the wrath of this monster of the legend.

After Xiao Nuolan’s arrival, what used to be the rowdiest place in Fire Beacon City suddenly became a very quiet place where one could even hear the cries of street vendors right outside. No one inside dared to move even a single step.

Feng Feiyun stood in the hallway closest to Xiao Nuolan. Even though he was not nervously trembling like the other cultivators, he still felt a weight on his back and couldn't maintain his composure.

However, in the eyes of all the cultivators present, he was the calmest. His backing had finally arrived, and all the people who offended him tonight would not have a good ending.

The person with the most fear on his face was the Qin Clan's dao protector. His heartbeat was rapid and he slightly lost control of his legs. In the end, he started speaking with a trembling voice: "Honorable Evil Woman, earlier was just a misunderstanding. My Qin Clan does not intend to offend you." <sup>1</sup>

Xiao Nuolan dismissively glanced at him once, then she recalled her gaze and said: "Hand the items over!"

Everyone was puzzled by her sentence. What items? She was looking for something?

Under the confusion, she suddenly reached out her hand, and a slender shadow palm suddenly gripped Nalan Xuejian's neck in the private room. However, at this time, Monk Jiu Rou also made a move and unleashed a golden palm seal onto Xiao Nuolan's sleeve.

"Bam!"

Even though Monk Jiu Rou and Xiao Nuolan took action almost simultaneously, Monk Jiu Rou was half a step too late and Nalan Xuejian had been captured by her.

Nalan Xuejian used the Buddhist Jade Bead earlier to fight Qin Zhan so its aura leaked out, which was why Xiao Nuolan came to this place searching for it.

"Thump thump thump!" The sound of the buddhist staff appeared.

Monk Jiu Rou broke the doors of the private room and rushed out while wielding the Invincible Buddhist Staff. His body and the staff were all covered with a golden brilliance as he brazenly attacked Xiao Nuolan.

This Monk Jiu Rou was extremely powerful and not much weaker than Xiao Nuolan with his frightening cultivation.

In just a blink, he unleashed more than two hundred moves and finally took Nalan Xuejian back from Xiao Nuolan. However, he paid a price as a drop of blood inched out from his thick arm for it was cut by Xiao Nuolan's finger.

Even though the wound disappeared in an instant without leaving even a scar, it was clear that he lost to Xiao Nuolan earlier.

Nevertheless, he managed to take Nalan Xuejian back so this exchange could be considered a tie. Xiao Nuolan still calmly sat on her chair like before with an emotionless gaze as she glared towards Monk Jiu Rou and Nalan Xuejian's direction. She opened her red lips and said: "Hand over the Buddhist Jade Bead to me!"

So it turns out that she came here for the Buddhist Jade Bead. Feng Feiyun had a bad feeling for the bead was on Nalan Xuejian. If she truly wanted to take it, then Nalan Xuejian would be in danger even with Monk Jiu Rou's protection.

Masters of their level could only maintain an unbeaten state and essentially couldn't protect the people around them.

With his golden light and one hand wielding the Invincible Buddhist Staff while the other held onto Nalan Xuejian's hand, he said with a dignified tone: "Amitabha, Benefactor Xiao has accomplished the fourth Corpse Transformation and reversed life and death, why is it that your evil tendency is still as grave as before? It truly shouldn't be like this ah!"

A completely dead person naturally couldn't live again. This was the rule of the heaven and earth. What was called reversal of life and death was to let this dead person undergo Corpse Transformation and achieve a new change from it.

The first Corpse Transformation would allow for one to climb out of their graves and use their corpse body!

The second Corpse Transformation would allow for a non-rotten, impervious diamond body!

The third Corpse Transformation would allow for a strand of intelligence with fighting prowess comparable to a Ju Qing!

And the fourth Corpse Transformation would allow for the reversal of life and death. The bones will regain life again, and with their intelligence restored, they

would be no different from a living person. Xiao Nuolan was currently in this state.

She had embarked on a cultivation path different from all other cultivators. This was her fourth transformation, and there will be a fifth and sixth in the future... Maybe she will even reach the legendary ninth Corpse Transformation in the future and achieve eternal immortality.

An immemorial deified record had written down that there was an evil progenitor who reached the eighth Corpse Transformation and tore an ancient immortal into pieces. His immortal blood fell into the mortal world and turned into nine lakes of blood. Even till now, one could hear the wailing noises of the dead ancient immortals at the lakes of blood.

Of course, this was only an excerpt of the deified record. Future generations had never seen this ancient immortal's blood lakes so they all assumed that this was only a fictional tall tale preached by early people.

However, Xiao Nuolan was already so monstrous after her fourth transformation; if there was really an eighth transformation evil progenitor, then he would really be able to slay immortals.

Although Xiao Nuolan was a mortal, she could no longer be considered one. She was now divided into a different type of existence: Yin World Three Evils — Corpse Evil.

Of course, the “Yang World Three Strange and Yin World Three Evils” were still foreign to the cultivation world. Only Treasure Seeking Masters who traversed the boundaries would come into contact with them. Under normal circumstances, the Yang World Three Strange and Yin World Three Evils would all stay in the Yin and Yang Worlds or in a few special spatial planes.

This was the first time a large amount of Corpse Evil, like Xiao Nuolan, came into the light at the Godly Jin Dynasty.

Yang World Three Strange: Void Strange, Abnormality Strange, Incorporeal Strange.

Yin World Three Evil: Corpse Evil, Ghost Evil, Divine Evil.

After these thoughts flashed in Feng Feiyun's mind, many previous doubts

had become clear as if he managed to see through many recent events.

Xiao Nuolan wanted the Buddhist Jade Bead to use the pure buddhist energy inside the bead to undergo the fifth Corpse Transformation; slaughtering millions of lives inside the Grand Southern Prefecture to accumulate their blood energy and stealing the Buddhist Jade Bead were equally important in her eyes.

All things were second to cultivation. She had an indomitable dao heart that was never seen before. A different dao would have a different path, whether it was killing or saving people.

She did all of this in order to reach the peak of the immortal path, but many people didn't want her to reach the fifth Corpse Transformation and obtain the Origin Dao Fruit, such as the Yang World's King or the Yin World's Mother.

---

1. Evil woman doesn't sound as bad as a title in Chinese, although it is a bit funny that he is calling her evil woman when he is trying to suck up. ↩

# Chapter 152: Spirit Vessel's Change of Hands

---

“You may not necessarily need the Buddhist Jade Bead to complete the fifth Corpse Transformation. The Daomization Stone should be enough for you to become enlightened to satisfy the dao requirement for the fifth transformation!” Feng Feiyun was afraid that Xiao Nuolan would move against Nalan Xuejian so he quickly voiced these words.

Besides Monk Jiu Rou, no one else dared to open their mouth in front of Xiao Nuolan. This was the absolute oppression from a higher power towards the lower. Only a soul as powerful as Feng Feiyun would be able to ignore her suppression.

Xiao Nuolan turned around and carefully looked at Feng Feiyun.

Everyone became nervous from this. This was an evil woman that had massacred millions of people in the Grand Southern Prefecture. It was one thing when she didn't take action, but once she did, half of Fire Beacon City would collapse instantly.

Xiao Nuolan slowly stretched out her slender hand, revealing a crimson stone as beautiful as a woman's eye.

“It was you who handed the Daomization Stone over to me!” It seemed like Xiao Nuolan started to have an impression of Feng Feiyun.

Many powerful cultivators present had heard of this tenth rank spirit stone called the Daomization Stone; it was even more precious than the Dragon Spirit Stone inside the Godly Jin Imperial Palace. It could be considered the number one treasure of the dynasty.

And Feng Feiyun actually handed this Daomization Stone over to the evil woman; he truly was her royal hound.

Feng Feiyun didn't reply.

"If you know the fifth Corpse Transformation so clearly, then you should also know its difficulty. I want both the Daomization Stone and the Buddhist Jade Bead."

Xiao Nuolan no longer looked at Feng Feiyun and put away her Daomization Stone, then she stood up from her seat.

The moment she stood up, everyone immediately stepped backward in fear!

Feng Feiyun's heart also jumped fast. He wasn't afraid of the evil woman making a move towards him, but rather, at Nalan Xuejian.

At this time, a golden light appeared behind Feng Feiyun. Monk Jiu Rou, who carried Nalan Xuejian, slid over three feet right behind Feng Feiyun.

A strange smile appeared on Monk Jiu Rou's fierce-looking face. Feng Feiyun instinctively had a bad feeling and wanted to dodge but he was one step too late.

This not-very-kind Monk Jiu Rou kicked Feng Feiyun's back towards Xiao Nuolan, then he ran away with Nalan Xuejian. In the blink of an eye, he escaped the Supreme Beauty Pavilion and disappeared amidst the night curtain, leaving behind sparse sounds of laughter: "Benefactor Feng, thank you for helping us two escape. If you happen to die, then this monk will surely chant for you for three days and help you reach salvation... for seven days..."

The voice became smaller and smaller before disappearing completely!

"Motherfucker! Your father..." Feng Feiyun was quite angry!

This kick from Monk Jiu Rou was not light at all. Feng Feiyun directly slammed into Xiao Nuolan's body and hit quite a voluptuous part. His head almost struck Xiao Nuolan's face, but luckily, he slightly tilted his head at the last moment so his head finally landed on her sweet-smelling shoulder.

This hug was quite strong. If there weren't two buffers on her chest, then Feng Feiyun might have broken a rib or two.

Xiao Nuolan — from start to finish — didn't move a bit. She simply stood there firmly and didn't even bat an eye or lift her finger.

This scene shocked everyone present. This Feng Feiyun was too bold. He was only a hound yet he still dared to hug her without letting go.

Everyone wiped the cold sweat off their foreheads and felt that this Feng Feiyun was too scarily perverted.

Other people wouldn't dare to breathe in front of the evil woman, yet he actually dared to hug her.

Feng Feiyun also felt the same way in his mind as his chin was placed above her fragrant right shoulder. He could clearly feel the outlines on her dress and could even sense the faint temperature emitted from her cheek and ear. However, it was not a warm feeling, but rather a cold-as-ice sensation.

Her body was as cold as a block of ice; it simply didn't have a human's temperature.

Feng Feiyun's hands didn't dare to move. He kept on maintaining this position as his robe was drenched in cold sweat. His mind constantly lamented that he was dead for sure, for sure this time.

"Oh heavens!" A person finally whimpered as they covered their mouth with their hand and couldn't believe the scene unraveling in front of him.

Luo Lin had a gloating smile on his face. 'This guy is dead for sure. Even if you are the dog servant of the evil woman, since you dare to disrespect her like this, you surely will be minced to pieces. This is truly karma ah!'

The dog servant of the evil woman dying by her hands — this was something pleasing to everyone else.

"Da... Daniu, you are too domineering! You are absolutely the first person in this world who dares to hug the evil woman. Even if you die in her hands, your name will forever be passed down in history!" Liu Qinsheng swallowed his saliva as he spoke.

Feng Feiyun's heart was beating very fast and it could be heard throughout the pavilion.

"Give it to me!" Xiao Nuolan spoke.

"What... What?" Feng Feiyun still didn't move like before. His ear gently

rubbed against Xiao Nuolan's ear as his chin felt the sensation of her shoulder.

"Your soul!"

Xiao Nuolan slowly raised her hand as her five slender fingers aimed for Feng Feiyun's head. It was as if she wanted to penetrate his head to take out his soul.

She felt that Feng Feiyun's phoenix soul was a bit too powerful, and his soul power was even stronger than hers. If she could obtain this phoenix soul, then not only would her chances for success at the fifth Corpse Transformation increase, but it could even help her sixth transformation.

But in the eyes of others, her hand was gently stroking Feng Feiyun's head as if it was the intimate action between two lovers lost in love.

"Wow!" This action shocked many people. Could it be that Feng Feiyun was not the servant or slave of the evil woman, but rather her lover?

Only, Feng Feiyun couldn't say anything at this moment to dispel this misunderstanding. He couldn't move his body and could only watch as Xiao Nuolan's hand was slowly placed above his head.

His scalp became numb as all the muscles in his entire body were tense.

It was this horrible hand again that almost crushed his neck the first time; the second time it wanted to reach inside his head. This was akin to completely destroying him.

"Boom!" A storm suddenly rose up inside Feng Feiyun's dantian. The Azure Bronze Spirit Vessel burst with an azure light that was as dazzling as the stars; it rushed out from his dantian through his chest, then his neck, and all the way to the spirit platform inside his brain.

The Spirit Vessel used Feng Feiyun's body as the medium, his flesh and blood as the pathways, and his spirit energy as the driving force to soar straight up.

Right at this moment, Xiao Nuolan's jade hand was placed above Feng Feiyun's head; this Spirit Vessel suddenly dashed straight into her palm's position.

Feng Feiyun and Xiao Nuolan's body slightly shook. This extremely pale light flashed in Xiao Nuolan's palm. The eighteen divine and ancient sails above the

Azure Bronze Spirit Vessel quaked as it rushed into the palm of her hand.

“Boom!”

The Spirit Vessel inside Feng Feiyun’s body penetrated into Xiao Nuolan’s body and it suppressed her dantian.

Her body and spirit energy were halted for a short moment.

At this split second, Feng Feiyun grasped the chance and escaped from her evil hands. He shifted his body and immediately escaped from the Supreme Beauty Pavilion and into the darkness of the night.

Run, run, run. The farther the better!

Feng Feiyun’s entire body was sweaty and he couldn’t care less about the Spirit Vessel entering Xiao Nuolan’s body nor the disappearance of the Dragon Horse River Diagram from his body.

Meanwhile, the six ancient diagrams on the Infinite Spirit Ring were flashing with brilliance. These six diagrams had the same origin as the Dragon Horse River Diagram; they formed into an ancient formation that was constantly rotating above the ring.

After a brief pause, the evil woman regained her freedom and felt a change in her dantian. The Spirit Vessel inside her body congregated a new divine light inside her dantian. Even though her cultivation became three parts stronger than before, there was a faint sensation of a chain making her feel uneasy.

Was this a blessing or a curse? Was it an immortal’s luck, or was it doom?

Was this a supreme Saint Treasure or was it prepared for someone else?

She gently clenched her fists as her starry eyes looked above at the mist-filled night sky.

She then disappeared from the Supreme Beauty Pavilion in the next second!

The night was no longer serene like before!

# Chapter 153: Corpse Palace

---

On a full moon night at the southern frontier with the cold breeze blowing!

The night was pitch black with plumes of smoke scattering in the sky.

“Whoosh!”

Feng Feiyun was like a ghost as he soared through thirty-seven big streets and more than one hundred alleys before suddenly landing on a majestic city wall. He breathed out a few cold breaths of air and carefully turned around. After confirming that Xiao Nuolan did not chase after him, he finally became relieved.

That situation earlier was way too dangerous as he almost died at her hands.

This was the second time he managed to barely escape with his life from her grasp.

“Why did the Spirit Vessel suddenly rush into her body? What the hell is going on?” Feng Feiyun knew the value of the Spirit Vessel more than anyone else. At the very least, it was a Saint Treasure; even the Daomization Stone was not comparable to the Spirit Vessel.

Moreover, the Spirit Vessel had something to do with his big reincarnation secret, so he must take it back from Xiao Nuolan.

The Infinite Spirit Ring on Feng Feiyun’s thumb had calmed down. The six ancient diagrams once again turned into the six ancient engravings above the ring’s surface and maintained their flat and unimposing appearances.

“Something is not right!”

Feng Feiyun slightly channeled spirit energy into his fist and a mass of green corpse fire suddenly appeared. He unleashed it on the ancient wall, resulting in it being burned by the flames and emitting crackling sounds. In just a second,

there was a two meter high hole with one meter of depth.

This was the wall of Fire Beacon City; it was engraved with countless formations. Even the First Dark Origin Flame would not be able to inflict such great damage.

‘What is going on with this corpse fire?’

Feng Feiyun was shocked. He didn’t care about anything else as he soared over the wall to leave Fire Beacon City. He then sat in the meditative pose on the ground with both hands placed on his dantian. He withdrew his focus into his body as he became lost inside his dantian.

The dantian was divided into the upper dantian, middle palace, and lower dantian.

Before reaching the Heaven’s Mandate realm, cultivators all trained their upper dantian. Only by breaking through the death gate of the Heaven’s Mandate realm would cultivators be able to break through the dantian sea to open the violet mansion inside the middle palace.

The upper dantian was also called the dantian sea. It was vast and endless; the Spirit Vessel originally floated above the dantian sea while the Dragon Horse River Diagram was floating above the boat.

However, once the Spirit Vessel disappeared, the diagram disappeared along with it.

There was only one “God Base” — around the size of a rice grain — suspending above the dantian sea, producing dazzling light that was filled with rich spirit energy.

No, something’s wrong!

Outside of the God Base, there was also a corpse palace — an exquisite palace made out of bones the size of hands.

This was the inner palace of a Corpse Evil; after completing the first Corpse Transformation, the body of a Corpse Evil would create one corpse palace.

A corpse palace was just like the dantian of a cultivator; it was the place where the origin spirit energy was stored. Once a corpse palace was taken out

from a Corpse Evil, then this Corpse Evil would lose their spirit energy and turn into a true corpse, falling into eternal sleep.

This corpse palace had four gates, which meant that this Corpse Evil's inner palace had undergone four transformations!

Feng Feiyun's eyes suddenly opened and shot out two strange green lights, causing some creatures in the dark to issue hissing sounds as they ran away in fear.

"The Spirit Vessel and the Dragon Horse River Diagram flew into Xiao Nuolan's body while her origin corpse palace went inside my dantian. What the hell is going on?"

Feng Feiyun's expression rapidly changed. Sometimes he was lost in contemplation, sometimes hesitation, and sometimes he was relaxed...

Why did the treasures in their dantians suddenly change?

Feng Feiyun made the effort to recall what happened, but the only answer he was certain of was that it was not something deliberately done by Xiao Nuolan because the corpse palace was her origin. Only when it was inside her body would she be able to complete the fifth transformation to reach a higher plateau on the immortal road.

Could all of this be the doing of that Azure Bronze Spirit Vessel?

This Spirit Vessel was truly strange. Ever since Feng Feiyun met it back at the Yellow Spring Road, strange events happened one after another. An immemorial divine boat that was even bigger than a mountain actually went inside his dantian. What was inside the boat? Where did it come from? Why was it flying on the Yellow Spring Road?

Everything was a mystery!

Xiao Nuolan wanted to get back her origin corpse palace, and Feng Feiyun also wanted to get back his Spirit Vessel!

"Such a monstrous power!" Feng Feiyun could feel the evil corpse energy hidden inside the palace, especially its corpse flame. Earlier, Feng Feiyun only channeled a strand of its power yet it could burn a huge hole in the wall. If he

mustered all of his strength, then he would be able to burn this hundred feet high wall into ashes.

“This is a flame created by a Corpse Evil after its fourth transformation, it must be much stronger than the Second Dark Underworld Flame.”

A green flame appeared on Feng Feiyun’s finger. It caused the atmosphere to burn into a distortion, creating strange sounds as the leaves nearby were also scorched.

“Xsh xsh!” A very subtle sound rang from one of the bushes.

Feng Feiyun became serious as he directly shot out the corpse flame in his hand into that bush. Immediately, there was a scream like the sound of a pig being butchered: “Motherfucker, what is this flame! Why is it so terrifying, it is burning me to death!”

A white little turtle ran out and kept on miserably screaming. The corpse flame had ignited its tail into a burnt black color while emanating some strange smell.

“Mao Wugui!” Feng Feiyun murmured.

Mao Wugui was a spirit beast that had cultivated for several thousand years; its defensive power could be considered number one in this world. After it combined with Feng Feiyun, his defense immediately became the best below the Ju Qing level, but at this moment, its tail was completely burnt by a strand of corpse flame. From this, one could easily tell the terrifyingness of the corpse flame.

A few meters of earth on the ground was burnt into a black color and became harder than even iron.

“Boy, what flame was that earlier, why is it so scary? Could it be the Second Dark Underworld Flame from the depths of the earth?” Mao Wugui buried his tail in the mud and finally no longer felt the pain.

Feng Feiyun didn’t want others to know that Xiao Nuolan’s corpse palace was now inside his dantian. Otherwise, all the masters wanting to deal with Xiao Nuolan would all come running after him. As long as they could kill him and steal his corpse palace, then Xiao Nuolan would never be able to reach the fifth

Corpse Transformation. After all, this was an outcome that many people didn't want to see.

He should not only not expose the corpse palace, but also never use the corpse flame, lest some Wisdom Masters figure it out. Even though the corpse flame had great destructive power, if a Heaven's Mandate expert wanted to kill him, he would still have a hard time inflicting real damage to the enemy just like before.

The cultivation gap was really too wide, and it was not something where one or two killing moves would change the outcome. The other person's speed could completely surpass the time it took for him to strike with the corpse flame.

So unless it was an absolute last resort, he must never use the corpse flame.

"How did you know I was here?" Feng Feiyun cautiously answered with a question instead.

If Mao Wugui could find his location, then Xiao Nuolan could find it as well. If he were to meet Xiao Nuolan again, then he would die without a doubt.

"We fatefully combined our bodies once so I am very familiar with your presence. It was not difficult to find you." Mao Wugui said.

"Your sister is the one who fatefully combines bodies together with you!"

"Cough cough!" Mao Wugui also realized that his words were misleading, so he coughed out two fragrant turtle spits on the ground before speaking: "Brat, what is your relationship with Xiao Nuolan?"

At the moment, everyone felt that Feng Feiyun had a special relationship with Xiao Nuolan!

"She wants to kill me; not only does she want my soul, but she for sure wants my life even more right now!" Feng Feiyun solemnly answered.

Mao Wugui naturally did not believe him: "If you don't want to say it, then I won't force you. However, I will still warn you, it is better to stay away from her; otherwise, you will offend many frightening characters. Her cultivation is powerful so she naturally isn't afraid of these characters, but you... you will die

even before knowing what killed you.”

Mao Wugui’s small-as-beans eyes revealed a serious look. His head couldn’t help but shrink back into the turtle shell after thinking about those frightening characters.

Mao Wugui didn’t need to warn him. Feng Feiyun naturally also wanted to stay as far away as possible from Xiao Nuolan.

“Right, where is that one Snow Bird’s Soul?” Feng Feiyun clearly saw Mao Wugui being knocked away by the Snow Bird’s Soul, so how did this turtle escape to this place?

“I ate it!” Mao Wugui said in a serious manner.

“You ate it?” Feng Feiyun was a bit skeptical. In the end, it was a five hundred year old strange beast and not just any regular bird.

“I’ll change to your surname if I am lying!” Mao Wugui angrily exclaimed.

“Yikes... It is better if you don’t use my surname!” Feng Feiyun rubbed his nose and said.

If Mao Wugui had the same surname as him, then he would be called a wind turtle! <sup>1</sup>

Feng Feiyun looked at the stars in the sky. It was almost daytime; his identity as the son of the evil demon had been exposed so the dozens of heaven-defying geniuses from the Evil Killing Alliance will absolutely receive the news; they would all come running towards Fire Beacon City.

Qin Zhan was one of the weakest members of the alliance; the truly powerful ones might already be on the way.

Kill the evil demon’s son to become famous in the world.

At the moment, Xiao Nuolan was most likely searching for him as well in order to regain her origin corpse palace. This was really being under siege with murderous intents from all directions.

---

1. This joke is probably better in Chinese, Feng = Wind. ←

# Chapter 154: Zuo Qianshou

---

Although Fire Beacon City was located at the border where war raged on all year round, it was also situated in the middle of three different nations with hidden dragons and villains. Thus, it was always busy and lively. There were always cultivators with different styles of clothing and looks coming into the city.

“Ommm!”

The morning bell consecutively rang nine times as the gates in all four directions opened to welcome in a new day.

The rooms and buildings along the streets filled with mist were all closed; their owners were still cultivating, aspiring to reach a higher realm.

The morning was the best time to cultivate during the day.

Without leaving his room, Feng Feiyun stayed in an ordinary inn while hiding in Fire Beacon City for the last three days.

Three days had passed and Fire Beacon City was still calm; Xiao Nuolan did not come find him. This tranquility was a bit too strange. Even though Feng Feiyun was very wary of Xiao Nuolan, he couldn't hide in this place forever.

Only six days remained; he must find Zuo Qianshou. Otherwise, even if he could wait longer, the Ji sisters couldn't.

“There have been too many unbelievable changes at the Grand Southern Prefecture. The evil woman really is terrifying, and her corpse army is truly strong. They not only captured Violet Firmament City in ten days, but they also took over four big counties: the Hundred Ridge County, the Yellow Mud County, the Sky County, and the Three River County. All of them had turned into death

zones with corpses and rivers of blood everywhere.”

“It was better to be dead; those who are alive and still living in the city full of corpses are truly in hell.”

“Even the Feng Clan, the Qin Clan, the Grand Development Gate, the Violet Cloud Grotto... These top powers were all defeated and lost more than half of their elder level experts. I’m afraid only the Godly Martial Army of the dynasty will be able to fight against the evil woman. Otherwise, in less than a year’s time, the entire Grand Southern Prefecture will turn into a death zone.”

Feng Feiyun passed by a corner and found several cultivators who had escaped from the Sky County. They sat at a wine tent and were talking about the recent events of the prefecture.

There was another group sitting next to them that consisted of a few young people. One member of the group lamented and said: “The number one beauty, Nangong Hongyan — a fairy-like lady, is preparing to go sightseeing with Young Noble Flawless today; they will recite poetry and become friends. This is actually her first outing with another person.”

“Rumor has it that Nangong Hongyan’s beauty is no less than the sixth-ranking beauty from two years ago, and her cultivation reached the first level of Heaven’s Mandate. She is both beautiful and talented. Such a fairy in this mortal world... Only a Grand Historical Genius like Young Noble Flawless would be eligible to win her favor as they travel to places together.”

“There is a super human behind Young Noble Flawless as his backing; Nangong Hongyan’s real goal might be this person.”

“That makes sense, I heard that Nangong Hongyan was indebted to the sixth-ranking beauty, but this beauty was captured by the Beauty’s Smile Pavilion to become one of its pillars. Maybe Nangong Hongyan wants to borrow the power behind Young Noble Flawless to save the sixth-ranking beauty.”

“These are merely baseless assertions. The truth is that Nangong Hongyan being together with Young Noble Flawless is not a bad thing at all; a talented man and a pretty woman coming together — this really is a good pairing.”

Feng Feiyun slowly walked out of the wine tent with a smile on his face. These

people only saw the surface; competitions for gains in the cultivation worlds were extremely deadly. Anyone who had some achievements in cultivation would not be a fool, and they would all fight for their best interests.

Regarding both the great changes in the prefecture and Nangong Hongyan traveling together with Young Noble Flawless, these were only occurrences on the surface. Ordinary cultivators were not privy to the deeper hidden matters.

However, this had nothing to do with Feng Feiyun. He followed the old fart, Third Boss, to find Zuo Qianshou's place.

This was a poor slum in Fire Beacon City. The majority of the structures were all small buildings that housed more than several hundred thousand varied cultivators. This place was very chaotic, and there were bodies of cultivators who were killed last night hanging on the wall; torn limbs were floating by the rivers, carrying a grisly air.

“Creak!”

A wooden door was opened and a hard-featured man walked out. There was still a perverted grin on his face while, shirtless, he looked towards a pretty girl standing by the wooden door and said: “You little wench, you're truly horny; I'll come back tomorrow for you.”

This man glanced over at Feng Feiyun as some glimmers appeared in his round eyes. He recognized the uncommon air around Feng Feiyun's body and knew that he was not a sheep, so he scowled then turned around to leave without trying to hide it.

‘An early Immortal Foundation; there really aren't any ordinary people in Fire Beacon City.’ Feng Feiyun had this thought.

“Little Brother, you are really handsome. Do you want to give it a shot? You only need twenty silver coins.” The charming young girl by the wooden door was around fifteen to sixteen years old. She could be considered high grade and there were lights moving around her body. She was obviously a cultivator as well.

She threw a sultry wink at Feng Feiyun. The dress on her shoulder was still messy, yet she had already begun to solicit new customers.

Two flames appeared in Feng Feiyun's eyes as he glared at her, suddenly causing her to shake with a pale expression. She immediately slammed the door shut for she was quite frightened.

Feng Feiyun's cultivation terrified her; experts of this level couldn't be bewitched by her, and they didn't even want to look at her.

Feng Feiyun kept on moving forward before finally arriving at Zuo Qianshou's place.

According to the Third Boss' description, Zuo Qianshou was a stubborn fella. In this world, there was no lock that he couldn't open and no formation that he couldn't break. Even the Imperial Prison couldn't trap him because he had escaped from it.

But because of this, he had to flee to Fire Beacon City to live in secret.

If Feng Feiyun wanted to unlock the Dragon Vein Lock, then he needed the help of this reclusive master.

"Zuo Qianshou, Senior Zuo, are you home?" Feng Feiyun raised his voice.

There was no reply as if no one was home, but Feng Feiyun could feel the breathing of someone inside.

"I am under the order of the Huang Feng Ridge's Third Boss, and I am here to ask for you to take a trip to the ridge." Feng Feiyun spoke again.

"Bang!"

The door was suddenly opened, and a one-armed old man walked out. He only had his left arm and was extremely old looking; he then said: "Why did the old Feng Dugu fella remember me all of a sudden? He must be thinking about my Myriad Images Formation, right?"

The one-armed old man looked up at Feng Feiyun, and the both of them exclaimed at the same time.

"It is you, that swindler!" Feng Feiyun suddenly took a step back.

Zuo Qianshou, on the other hand, directly rushed forward and caught Feng Feiyun's sleeve: "Smelly brat, I'm the swindler? You stole the Daomization Stone from me, reimburse me right now!"

This one-armed old man was the old swindler with the street stall that sold the Daomization Stone to Feng Feiyun for one bronze coin. He was still distressed to hell at this moment and was screaming in his dreams every night.

This was a piece of Daomization Stone ah! Even if he had good karma for three past lives, he still wouldn't be able to touch such an immortal fortune like this. Clearly, the Daomization Stone was in his possession, but just because of a mistake, he sold it to Feng Feiyun for close to nothing.

Who was more miserable in this world than him?

"The Daomization Stone is no longer in my hands!" Feng Feiyun smilingly said.

The old man naturally knew what happened later on, that the stone had changed owners, but like before, he still couldn't swallow this pain as his heart was bleeding. He slowly let go of Feng Feiyun's sleeve and couldn't stop shaking his head while sighing. He then slapped his face once: "I shouldn't be a low life ah! Why did I have to meet a cheat like you? I cheat people my whole life yet this was the first time being tricked."

"Pow!"

He slapped his face one more time with endless regret.

"Senior does not need to feel so regretful, maybe you will find an even better immortal treasure in the future!" Feng Feiyun needed his help so he consoled the fella.

"My ass, do you think a Daomization Stone is like cabbages at the market ah!? Nevermind, Brat, what does the stubborn old Feng Dugu want? Why did he get you to fool me and then invite me to the Evil Infested Ridge? Could it be to cheat me again?" Zuo Qianshou was shaking while standing there with his hunchback. His hands were shivering and his legs were slightly bent as if he couldn't wield a saber or even walk straight.

Feng Feiyun really doubted whether he was Zuo Qianshou or not; he was more like Zuo Duanshou. <sup>1</sup>

"Of course not, we are inviting Senior to the Huang Feng Ridge because we need a favor." Even though Feng Feiyun questioned the capabilities of this disabled person, he still respectfully said so.

“A favor...” Zuo Qianshou murmured and rolled his eyes. He turned around and went back in his room, immediately slamming the door shut.

“Senior, what is this about?” Feng Feiyun asked.

“Nothing, I won’t go. Brat, get the hell out! I gave up a long time ago on doing favors; it doesn’t matter who it is that comes to ask me.” Zuo Qianshou’s voice came from inside.

---

1. Qianshou = Thousand Hands; Duanshou = Broken Hand. ↩

# Chapter 155: Meeting Sha Hangyun Again

---

Feng Feiyun had long heard that Zuo Qianshou was a strange fella, but he finally experienced it at this moment.

In order to obtain a person's help, one must prescribe the right medicine. Zuo Qianshou was a formation master, so he naturally had a fanatical disposition towards formation array research.

Feng Feiyun smilingly said: "People say that there are no formations in this world that Zuo Qianshou cannot break, but I don't believe this."

Finished speaking, Feng Feiyun slightly stomped on the ground as his body soared up to stand on a three-meter high wall. He reached out with his hands to draw a spirit circle with mysterious runes in the air.

His finger carved blue outlines onto the spirit circle; all of these outlines carried a strange and mysterious pattern. There was a total of three hundred and sixty outlines that eventually became a formation in the air.

The moment the array was finished, the brilliance became even more beautiful, like a circular green sun.

This was Feng Feiyun using a Demon Phoenix technique to engrave a formational array that incorporated methodologies from the "A Discussion Regarding Soldiers" scroll to create a second rank formation.

This was not a singular formation and more like an array of them. The green light finally disappeared after six formations came into being.

The six formations connected together to form a seal that flew towards the room. However, before the formation could break through the wall, an invisible barrier devoured the six formations like a pebble sinking deep into the ocean

floor without making a single splash.

“This is... a fourth rank defensive formation!” Feng Feiyun withdrew his hand and slightly nodded. Anyone who could form a fourth rank defensive formation would all be masters. It seemed that Zuo Qianshou truly had some abilities.

“Bam!”

The door was opened again, and Zuo Qianshou walked out to look at Feng Feiyun, who was standing on the wall, and shouted: “Is this how Feng Dugu teaches his disciples? To casually jump on my wall? This is the act of a bandit! Truly immoral ah!”

‘How can this old bastard even mention the word moral?’

Feng Feiyun gently jumped down from the wall and stood below a large tree that was as thick as a water basin to reply: “I’m actually not a disciple of Feng Dugu, I am only a lackey at the Huang Feng Ridge.”

“My ass! You dare to say that he didn’t teach you this formation art?” Zuo Qianshou’s eyes glared at him as he said. Even though his bad temper was still present, it was a lot better than before. At the very least, he didn’t directly chase Feng Feiyun away.

Normally, only the five Mysterious Masters would do research on formations and the forming of arrays. For example, a Dan Master would use a formation to concoct a flame or to condense a pill into its form within a formation; a Blacksmith Master would engrave formations within their spirit weapons and treasure weapons.

Treasure Seeking Masters and Wisdom Masters were even more skilled regarding formations, and they were the most adept at formations within the five.

As long as one knew how to carve and initiate a formation, they would be considered one of the five Mysterious Masters because the formation art was essential to become one. Without this ability, one had no chance of becoming a Mysterious Master.

Zuo Qianshou was a ninth rank Treasure Seeking Master. If he hadn’t been so drawn in by formations and neglected the study of Treasure Seeking, then

maybe he would have become a Grand Treasure Seeking Master who had an even higher status than Ju Qings.

Treasure Seeking Masters had three ranks: Treasure Seeking Student, Treasure Seeking Master, and Grand Treasure Seeking Master.

Each rank was also divided into nine levels!

To be able to attack so exquisitely with six formations... The person must have had some achievements regarding the formation art and he must also be a Mysterious Master with a decent rank, so Zuo Qianshou assumed that Feng Feiyun was the Third Boss' disciple.

This was the reason why his attitude became a bit better towards Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun shook his head and said: "If I tell you that I learned it from the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record, would you believe me?" This record was the number one divine scripture of Treasure Seeking Masters, so Feng Feiyun didn't believe that Zuo Qianshou wouldn't be moved by this.

Sure enough, after Zuo Qianshou heard these five words, his expression immediately changed. The stern face became a lot more amiable as it softened with a smile: "The record is divided into three volumes, which volume did you learn your formation from?"

The three volumes were all supreme treasures and they were all in the hands of three unfathomable monsters, so how could a junior possibly get the chance to learn from it? Zuo Qianshou merely asked in order to test Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun was quite quick-witted; how could he not know Zuo Qianshou's intentions? So he gave a partially true response: "The Eight Arts Volume!"

"Eight Arts Volume! How did you get it? Where? Young people are always easily fooled, take it out so a senior like me can tell you if it is real or not!" Initially, Zuo Qianshou furrowed his brows into a surprised expression, then he pretended to be wise and said.

Feng Feiyun simply shook his head and smiled without saying anything.

Zuo Qianshou then became a bit anxious and said: "This old man's character is

guaranteed to be good and, moreover, the old Feng Dugu and I have a deep friendship, don't you trust me?"

'Trust you? If I trust you, I'll fall into a trap for sure!'

Feng Feiyun then said: "As long as Senior is willing to visit the Huang Feng Ridge, this junior — naturally — will let you take a look at the Eight Arts Volume!"

The Eight Arts Volume was a scripture in every Treasure Seeking Masters' dreams. Zuo Qianshou was already a ninth rank master so if he was able to look at the volume, it was very likely for him to reach the Grand Treasure Seeking Master rank. And naturally, this was beyond his wildest dreams.

Zuo Qianshou was indeed a sly fox so he naturally wouldn't be tempted by Feng Feiyun's words. He then spoke with a deep smile: "Rumor has it that the Eight Arts Volume was in the hands of a supreme existence, Old Sun, from the Yang World. How could it fall into your hands?"

"Senior, it seems like you have been trapped in this place for too long; I'm afraid you don't even know that Old Sun has died to the hands of Sha Hangyun already." Feng Feiyun smilingly replied.

"Impossible! Sha Hangyun is not even ranked within the top ten of all the supreme existences in the Yang World and Old Sun used to be the Yang World's third supreme existence, someone with a heaven-shattering cultivation. How could Sha Hangyun possibly be his match?"

As a Treasure Seeking Master, Zuo Qianshou often dealt with the foreign races of the Yang World. He even went to the Yang World twice so he knew about its experts.

"How long has Senior been hiding in Fire Beacon City?" Feng Feiyun asked.

"One hundred and eighty-four years!" Zuo Qianshou was very aware of the number as he had a great memory. In fact, any Mysterious Master would be very adept at remembering numbers.

Feng Feiyun was a bit surprised. This old fella actually lived for so long! He then spoke: "One hundred and eighty-four years is a really long time and the cultivation world has undergone three different generations. Many new

powerful people rose and countless predecessors died from the descending great calamities. Sha Hangyun is no longer the Sha Hangyun of the past, so him defeating Old Sun at his old age is not too unbelievable.”

Old Sun indeed had a glorious age; at that time, even ten Sha Hangyuns would not be a match for him. However, everyone will eventually become old, and the period before they step into their graves would be when they were extremely weak. Sha Hangyun picked this time period to maneuver against Old Sun.

Zuo Qianshou’s fingers began to move as he calculated the time. After a while, his hand went back inside his sleeve and sighed at the sky: “The time indeed matches. This year is the great calamity of Old Sun. If he didn’t break through, then he would meet his end. I didn’t think that one hundred and eighty-four years have passed already.”

Zuo Qianshou was quite emotional. Even though he had nothing to do with Old Sun, he was touched by a sadness that stemmed from Old Sun’s death. He lamented the heartless immortal path. If one couldn’t break through, then only death awaited them.

“Rumble!”

At this time, a thunderous noise suddenly rolled in the sky.

A cold wind covered the courtyard, and there were suddenly two more people there.

They truly arrived too fast. They were just like two shadows that fell from the sky within a split second.

Feng Feiyun and Zuo Qianshou both felt this vast and suppressive power coming from the body of this person who just arrived.

“Haha! True words ah! One hundred and eighty-four years ago, I was the weakest supreme existence in the Yang World and no one placed me in their minds. But at this moment, I am ranked fifth. No, after Old Sun’s death, I am now ranked fourth!” This was the voice of Sha Hangyun.

The two who just arrived were Sha Hangyun and Ji Cangyue.

Sha Hangyun was covered in a black robe as black mist emanated from

between the gaps, thus no one could see his appearance.

And Ji Cangyue was wrapped in three layers of black mist and couldn't move at all. There were fear and hatred in her eyes that were pointing at Sha Hangyun, but she couldn't find a way to escape.

If she moved even a tiny bit, this black mist would penetrate into her body and cause her to feel as if a thousand needles or bugs were biting her — an indescribable pain.

This old monster captured her and didn't say anything to her. His cold eyes landed on her body a few times, and she thought that he wanted to eat her alive.

After hearing Sha Hangyun's voice, both Feng Feiyun and Zuo Qianshou were shocked. This did not look too good!

Why did this monster arrive already, he did not have good intentions ah!

# Chapter 156: Both Cold And Lonely People At The Edge Of The World

---

Nearly two hundred long years had passed; amazing experts eventually became old with gray hair, and some have already stepped into their graves.

Meanwhile, there were even more people rising to become the overlords of a new age.

It seemed that Zuo Qianshou had realized that he had aged as his breathing became more urgent than before. He was no longer able to lift a single finger with his once stout back that was now bent due to old age.

“So it turns out to be a Supreme from the Yang World visiting my abode. Please forgive my lack of hospitality. Cough cough... This little old man’s body has become frail and has less than three days to live; I only want to spend my last days in peace.” Zuo Qianshou’s appearance was as if he was near death as he was coughing repeatedly.

Earlier, he had the vitality of a bull, yet he suddenly became ill in just a moment and only had three days left to live? Who would believe such a thing!

This old guy was truly a swindler!

Although Sha Hangyun was completely wrapped in a black robe, his cold eyes still revealed an awe-inspiring glare. He then spoke with an ominous smile: “Does Master Zuo think I am a three-year-old brat? I still clearly remember that Master Zuo still has at least one hundred and sixty more years!”

“Cough cough!” Zuo Qianshou violently coughed and took out a black handkerchief from his chest pocket to wipe the corner of his mouth. It was stained with blood after a few wipes. He then struggled to breathe as he said:

“This old man initially was going to live for one hundred more years, but as a Treasure Seeking Master, all of us have to enter a few forbidden places and meet some immemorial ancient texts. We find out things that should not be known, so our lifespan will decrease or be met with a few ominous things. Even a Grand Treasure Seeking Master would not be able to escape this misfortune, not to mention this old man who has not reached such a level yet.”

Treasure Seeking Masters truly saw some things that ordinary cultivators couldn't. Many top and historically famous Treasure Seeking Masters died a miserable death at old age — truly a sad fate.

“So that's how it is.” Sha Hangyun murmured to himself with some disappointment.

Zuo Qianshou continued to cough out blood all over the ground.

Meanwhile, Feng Feiyun was really suspicious of the fact that a person running out of lifespan and vitality still had so much blood to cough out like this.

Sha Hangyun was silent for a moment, then his eyes suddenly shot out two cold glints. He fiercely swung his sleeve as a black mist flew out from within and turned into an extremely terrifying claw that was covered in scales. The darkness caused spectators to become quite frightened.

“Boom!”

The claw shattered the low wall and attacked the seven fourth rank arrays inside the yard all the way towards Zuo Qianshou's head. The seemingly dying Zuo Qianshou suddenly burst out a white star with his left hand and deflected Sha Hangyun's claw. His back suddenly became straight with glowing eyes that were filled with spirit. He suddenly dragged Feng Feiyun into his room and activated the dozens of defensive formations after closing the door.

“Haha! Master Zuo is still so sly like this, I almost got fooled by you.” Sha Hangyun stood on dense black clouds like a ghost flying towards the wooden house without taking any steps.

Zuo Qianshou replied: “This Zuo has long since ignored the matters of the Yin Yang Two Worlds, and I don't associate with the cultivation world anymore. You shouldn't have come to find me.”

“I simply wanted to ask Master Zuo for help with a certain matter, nothing more.” Although Sha Hangyun came to ask for a favor, he didn’t have the attitude of someone seeking for a favor. He seemed more like one who came to capture someone.

“I really have stopped doing these things.” Zuo Qianshou seemed to not want to help anyone anymore.

“I naturally would not ask you for a favor without anything in return. I brought along a grand gift for you.”

Sha Hangyun magnificently stood there and slightly reached out with his hand, then a black cloud carried the bound Ji Cangyue over. The claws that were covered in scales pinched Ji Cangyue’s snow white neck as he coldly laughed: “I heard that two hundred years ago, Master Zuo went inside the most protected place in this world, the Godly Imperial Palace, to steal the Dragon Spirit Stone for a peerless woman of the Ji Clan. This romantic feeling was truly deep.”

“Shut up!” Zuo Qianshou shouted.

Feng Feiyun hadn’t seen Zuo Qianshou so serious like this before, especially with so much hate. His left hand ferociously crushed a pillar, causing it to cave inward.

Sha Hangyun not only didn’t shut up, but he kept on going: “Master Zuo was indeed worthy of being the number one expert on formations, and you are definitely the first person to infiltrate the Imperial Palace. Not only did you steal the Dragon Spirit Stone that the Godly Jin Dynasty used to protect its nation’s fate, but you also disturbed the Jin Emperor who has a supreme cultivation. I really admire your actions ah!”

Zuo Qianshou was drenched in sweat. Sha Hangyun’s praises failed to make him feel proud and, on the contrary, they only made him miserable.

The wound from two hundred years ago was torn opened again by someone.

This Zuo Qianshou fella was indeed the number one bandit in the world. To actually go as far as to steal a national treasure like the Dragon Spirit Stone... However, if he dared to commit such a task, he must have been ready to accept

death. In the end, even a Ju Qing invading the Imperial Palace would surely meet their end.

However, isn't the Dragon Spirit Stone still there in the Imperial Palace? Feng Feiyun became even more curious. What exactly happened so many years ago?

Sha Hangyun went on to say: "Unfortunately, your life-risking endeavor was all in vain. When you handed the Dragon Spirit Stone to Ji Lingxuan, you didn't get the most kingdom-toppling smile in return from the beauty, but a merciless blade instead. This blade not only cut off Master's right hand, but also the indomitable fighting spirit and soul from before. There is a sadness called disappointment, and there is a pain called despair."

"Stop... Stop talking... Please, I beg you." Zuo Qianshou was like a deflated ball as he lost all his spirit. He crouched down on the ground next to a tree as his body was shaking all over while begging.

At this moment, he was such a pitiable man.

He wanted to cover his ears to stop listening, but... he only had one hand!

Sha Hangyun did not intend to spare him. He coldly laughed and continued on: "I'm very curious about what happened afterward? Why did Ji Lingxuan take the Dragon Spirit Stone, capture you, then enter the Imperial Palace? She then gave the stone to the Jin Emperor and... she even offered him her body. Ji Lingxuan is now Consort Ji, one of the four Grand Divine Consorts right now, while Master Zuo was imprisoned in the Imperial Prison and lived a life as a prisoner of darkness. Hehe, what the hell was this about?"

Sha Hangyun already knew the answer, yet he kept on inquiring. His dark laugh was extremely harsh to the ears of Zuo Qianshou. It was as if Sha Hangyun was laughing at a fool, the world's biggest loser.

Zuo Qianshou laid on the floor with his legs rolled up. His eyes were glazed over as if he was heavily wounded by punches and kicks from one thousand men.

He seemed even older as he kept on coughing up more blood.

This time, he was really coughing out blood, unlike before.

At this moment, Feng Feiyun was also extremely depressed. Even though Sha Hangyun was merely recalling Zuo Qianshou's tale, it caused Feng Feiyun to think about himself.

He and Zuo Qianshou were the same kind of people. They were both very romantic and had extreme talents, but both of them lost it all in the hands of a woman.

Shui Yueting killed Feng Feiyun in order to become the strongest in the world.

As for Ji Lingxuan... In order to approach the most powerful man in the world, the Jin Emperor, not only did she use Zuo Qianshou, but she also chopped off one of his arms and imprisoned him in the Imperial Prison. If it wasn't for Zuo Qianshou's great skill in formations and locking arrays, he most likely would have been imprisoned there for his entire life to eventually meet his pathetic end.

Alas, even though he managed to become free, it was a life worse than death. He could only hide in this ancient city and put on a disguise as a one-armed street peddler while the goddess he once adored fell into another man's arm and became a Divine Consort.

This pain was even more miserable than Feng Feiyun's.

There was a vengeance that could not be carried out and a grievance impossible to describe with words!

Feng Feiyun thought Shui Yueting was vicious enough, but at this moment, he found that Ji Lingxuan was ten times more vicious than Shui Yueting!

How could a woman's heart be so cruel like this? Feng Feiyun looked at the gray-haired Zuo Qianshou laying on the ground and couldn't imagine him two hundred years ago. He must have been a handsome and heroic man, capable of sweeping through the world, but because he lived a life unbecoming of a human, he became old too fast.

"I know that Master Zuo must loath Ji Lingxuan to the bones, but because you are afraid of the Jin Emperor, you don't even dare to step a single foot inside the Imperial Capital, let alone get revenge. So, today, I brought you a grand gift. I trust that Master will really like it. Hehe!" Sha Hangyun seemed to have guess

that Zuo Qianshou was hurting inside, so he wanted to hand over his gift.

# Chapter 157: Between Life And Death

---

Zuo Qianshou was indeed a ninth rank Treasure Seeking Master; even though he had almost collapsed from the pain of his evoked bitter memories, his dao heart and will were still strong. He quickly stood up from the ground and forced himself to suppress all his emotions.

The sun recently rose and all of Fire Beacon City was basked in the warm sunlight.

However, Zuo Qianshou's place was covered with a black mist and a depressing atmosphere.

Sha Hangyun carried Ji Cangyue over, revealing a cruel glint under his eyes as he smiled: "This girl is a Death Spirit Child of the Ji Clan, and she is actually from Ji Lingxuan's first branch. She has a similar appearance as well. Master Zuo has the utmost hatred against the Ji Clan so I'm sure you won't refuse this gift, right?"

Sha Hangyun believed that no man would be able to refuse such a gift!

Although Ji Cangyue's stunning appearance still looked calm, she couldn't hide the fear in her eyes. Sha Hangyun captured her just to hand her over to an old man, plus this old man and her aunt had such a past. This was over for her!

Her heart sank to the bottom. It seemed that she will not only be unable to maintain her chastity, but she might have to forfeit her life as well.

Zuo Qianshou thought for a moment, then he shook his head and said: "This is my issue with Ji Lingxuan, so it has nothing to do with other people. Plus, this matter happened so long ago that I have completely let go of it. Supreme should just take your gift and leave! I will not help anyone with any favors anymore."

The heaviness in Ji Cangyue's heart was lifted, but the hand gripping her neck tightened and almost broke her neck.

"Master Zuo truly disappointed me. If this is the case, then this Sha Hangyun can only make you go to the Ji Clan myself. I'll be offending you."

Sha Hangyun coldly stared at Ji Cangyue. An evil aura seeped into her pretty eyes, causing her to faint, then it threw her outside.

Her delicate body slammed into a tree, causing a loud bang to resound before she finally fell onto the ground.

Ji Cangyue was definitely a supreme beauty with similarities to Divine Consort Ji Lingxuan, but Sha Hangyun didn't care for the fairer sex and discarded her like trash.

This was an Abnormality!

"Boom!"

The black mist on Sha Hangyun's body began to move; a huge claw with black scales reached outward. It was like a small mountain and it immediately shattered seven or eight formations.

The ground trembled ferociously. Feng Feiyun felt a monstrous energy coming from underground. He could resist this force only by channeling all of his spirit energy in his body.

"Brat, Sha Hangyun's cultivation has reached the Nirvana realm, I am not necessarily his match. Wait a bit and escape when you find an opening! If you can run to the Huang Feng Ridge, then tell that old Feng Dugu to quickly come and save me."

Zuo Qianshou assumed that Feng Feiyun was the Third Boss' disciple so he didn't want to involve him lest he dies at the hands of Sha Hangyun!

Although Zuo Qianshou was a Treasure Seeking Master with techniques capable of suppressing the Yang World Three Strange, Sha Hangyun's cultivation was several levels higher than him. Even if he used a heaven-defying formation with an Abnormality suppressing art, it was still difficult to be Sha Hangyun's opponent.

He finally activated his most powerful formation technique; his left hand rapidly formed arrays in the air. Although he only had one arm, there were images of more than one thousand hands in the air and they quickly carved out a fifth rank teleportation formation. Then, he shot it to Feng Feiyun's head.

The forming speed and rank of this formation was countless times better than Feng Feiyun's.

Not to mention that although this spatial formation could only traverse a short distance, there were no more than three people in the entire Jin Dynasty that were capable of carving such an array.

"Xshh!" Spatial fluctuations started to form and a brilliant white light appeared. One second later, Feng Feiyun appeared outside of the wooden house ten meters behind Sha Hangyun.

Even though Sha Hangyun was trying to break the formation, he still felt the spatial change right behind him so he unleashed a black mist as fast as lightning towards Feng Feiyun's chest.

Although this was just a casual blow, it was equal to an attack from a Ju Qing — extremely powerful and unstoppable.

Feng Feiyun first joined together with Mao Wugui once more. A divine turtle armor covered his body like a steel jade plating and it blocked this attack.

"Boom!"

A hole with a ten meter radius was formed on the ground. Inside the dark space, soil was eroding by the dense black mist.

"Sha Hangyun, do you know who you just killed?" Zuo Qianshou thought that Feng Feiyun had died in the hands of Sha Hangyun, so he rushed out from the wooden house. He drew a divine cloud compass with a ten meter diameter that resembled a giant mirror to stop the attacks that were approaching Feng Feiyun.

"I have never cared about the consequences when I kill people!" Sha Hangyun's body that was covered in a black mist became larger and larger. It became even more frightening, so frightening that one could faintly see the black feathers inside.

An Abnormality naturally was not a human; his human body was shaped by a great technique. His real body was hundreds of meters high like a terrifying mountain.

Zuo Qianshou and Feng Dugu had a great relationship; he didn't expect Feng Dugu's disciple to die right in front of him, and it made him very guilty.

However, Sha Hangyun was no longer like what he was before. His cultivation was countless times stronger than two hundred years ago. It might have caught up to Feng Dugu's cultivation so, naturally, there was no need for him to be afraid of Feng Dugu.

"Whoosh!"

A white light flew out from the crater. Feng Feiyun was now holding Ji Cangyue with one hand, and then he started to escape: "Senior Zuo, I will find someone to help you."

Sha Hangyun muttered a surprised, "oh." Strange, his attack actually didn't kill an early God Base cultivator!

"Where are you escaping to!" Sha Hangyun noticed the weirdness of Feng Feiyun and felt a familiar aura on his body, so he instinctively felt that he could not let him escape.

A black tornado swept by. Sha Hangyun's humanoid body suddenly turned ten meters taller like a black giant and reached out for Feng Feiyun with one hand.

"Boom!"

Zuo Qianshou carved out eighteen formations in a row and activated them together to break Sha Hangyun's world-shattering attack, then he coldly said: "Sha Hangyun, you are not worthy of being a Yang World's Supreme. You actually made a move against a junior like this, have you no shame?"

"Killing is never a shameful thing!"

Sha Hangyun unleashed a fist with all of his strength. Fire and thunder shot out and it knocked Zuo Qianshou flying away, leaving him with a wound as blood was flowing out nonstop.

This was Sha Hangyun's true strength, and he was still a top power even

among Ju Qings.

Faster! Faster! Faster!

Feng Feiyun constantly shouted in his mind. He didn't understand why Sha Hangyun turned mad and abandoned Zuo Qianshou to crazily kill him.

Even though he was as fast as the wind and evasive like a ghost, the black clouds still rolled down on him from above as a giant scaled claw slowly loomed over his head.

Although it seemed slow, but in a flash, the claw was already next to him as if it wanted to crush him into pieces.

“Whoosh!”

Before the wind reached his body, Feng Feiyun already felt his bones and muscles being squeezed by the pressure; he had no choice but to unleash his corpse fire.

A green corpse fire immediately eroded Sha Hangyun's claw.

“Second Dark Hell Flame?” Sha Hangyun's claw was wounded so he quickly pulled back and let out a scream.

Feng Feiyun's body was soaked in sweat and he didn't have time to think. He rapidly ran forward. If only he could escape Fire Beacon City, then even Sha Hangyun would have a difficult time killing him.

“Boom!”

After escaping for three extra seconds, the black clouds began to follow him once more.

Right when he felt desperation, he suddenly saw a stunning figure in a blue pavilion right in front of him.

She seemed to be waiting just for Feng Feiyun. Although her back was turned, her aura was completely focused on him and she said: “Hand the corpse palace over, now!”

Xiao Nuolan had a peach flower in her hand; the flower still had some dew with spirit energy circulating on it.

She seemed to be enjoying the flowers, but she had already entrapped Feng Feiyun's escape path.

Feng Feiyun quickly stopped and cursed his unlucky day. He actually encountered two ferocious people, one even more dangerous than the other. Could today really be his fateful end?

# Chapter 158: Sha Hangyun Became Quite Injured

---

The billowing evil cloud with its black mist still swept forwards with a momentum that wanted to destroy the heaven and earth!

Sha Hangyun's body became increasingly larger like a demonic god slamming into more than ten buildings; countless cultivators were killed by him for no one could stop his approach.

Up ahead, Xiao Nuolan happily stood there like a green willow tree next to a peach forest. Her picturesque black hair fluttered in the wind. She opened her pretty eyes to look at the black clouds in the sky without a trace of emotion.

The two corpse monks wearing crimson monastery robes were sitting in a meditative pose on a gazebo in the distance; buddhist and corpse lights were mixing among their bodies, and they were sometimes issuing dry loud laughter.

Like the divine sound of a Buddha or the ominous whispering of hell!

Although Feng Feiyun was quite a schemer, he had no way out and had to say: "Big Sister, we can talk later; I am very busy today. Well then, goodbye for now!"

"Whew!"

Xiao Nuolan, with a peach flower in her hand, turned into a beautiful white brilliance and suddenly appeared before Feng Feiyun to block his path.

Only three steps away!

This was a woman who has lived once again after dying one thousand eight hundred years ago; this was a cruel person who underwent her Fourth Corpse

Transformation.

Her eyes were like black crystals with some reflections, but the indifference and coldness were even more dominating; it was as if all existences in this world were only stones and dead wood, and there was no need for her to have any feelings for them.

Feng Feiyun could only pause again; he could feel the chill coming from her body that seemingly wanted to freeze him.

Feng Feiyun always became frightened when he saw her. It was as if she was his natural bane.

“Boom!”

Sha Hangyun caught up with his billowing evil clouds. He then roared: “Brat, I want to see where you will run off to now!”

A murderous air developed in the sky and blotted out the sun. Then, a tremendous force came quelling down.

“Whoosh!”

This force could destroy a mountain of black iron, but an invisible energy emanated from Xiao Nuolan shattered it like a heavenly moon capable of destroying all evil.

“Oh?”

Sha Hangyun withdrew his momentum and turned into a person dressed in a black robe — completely hidden.

Even though he had heard of Xiao Nuolan’s famous name, he had not seen her before and couldn’t recognize her at this moment. But as an expert, he felt that this supreme beauty before him was not ordinary.

However, he couldn’t tell what was extraordinary about her.

“Keh Keh!” At this moment, the two corpse monks inside the gazebo speaking in buddhist tongue turned around and issued a raucous laughter.

Xiao Nuolan had both hands behind her slender figure and arrogantly stared at Sha Hangyun. Her pretty eyes filled with an immortal starry light caused Sha

Hangyun to shiver, and he couldn't help but retreat four meters back.

His feet slid on the ground, causing a "xshhh" sound.

"So powerful?" Sha Hangyun's heart jumped; he had to slam on the ground before steadying himself.

Feng Feiyun's eyes turned and became aware of this delicate situation; a scheme popped up in his mind. He quickly ran behind Xiao Nuolan and arched his chest before shouting at Sha Hangyun with his head held high: "This is my boss, you should know better and leave. Otherwise, today, you will not come out alive."

Xiao Nuolan, on the other hand, simply stood there majestically without moving, just like a goddess.

Sha Hangyun carefully judged Xiao Nuolan, then he scowled with contempt: "I, Sha Hangyun, became famous for hundreds of years; how could I be scared by a little girl? What a joke."

"Bam!"

Sha Hangyun stomped on the ground with one foot as a rolling murderous black cloud rushed forward with wild roars of ghosts.

A fissure formed. At first, it was only the width of a finger, but it started to spread wide into the size of a palm, then one meter... It became wider and wider as if it wanted to split this Fire Beacon City into halves.

He was indeed a top expert even among Ju Qings! Feng Feiyun shivered and secretly appreciated his luck in escaping from Sha Hangyun's grasp earlier.

Xiao Nuolan still remained immobile as her starry eyes gazed at Sha Hangyun.

"Poof!"

The murderous black cloud above the ground immediately burst into nothingness!

Sha Hangyun's chest shattered as his body directly flew away and smashed into a bell. He constantly vomited blood and fell on the ground without being able to stand up for a long time.

“Rumble!”

It was as if his body was struck by a divine mountain and it was almost torn into pieces. His flesh was mangled as blood stained the long street; the stench of blood was so dense that it caused people to become nauseous.

“You... You are...” Ever since his debut to the cultivation world, Sha Hangyun had never lost so badly like this. To be so heavily wounded by just a glare...

This was absolutely a power beyond Ju Qings.

His eyes were filled with panic because he was quite frightened; this power caused him to not even have the will to struggle.

“Evil... Evil woman!” Zuo Qianshou was chasing right after them and saw Xiao Nuolan from afar. He then fell directly to the ground to carve a teleport formation to flee. ‘Motherfucker, I’m really so unfortunate. Why do I have to meet her?’

“You... You are the evil woman!” Even though Sha Hangyun was a Supreme from the Yang World, at this moment, he was devoid of a Supreme’s aura and only wanted to get as far away from the evil woman as possible.

His first glance was a mistake; he thought that she was only a seventeen or eighteen year old girl. If he knew she was the evil woman, then Sha Hangyun would have fled a long time ago.

“Escaping again!” Xiao Nuolan crushed the flower in her hand into pollen. She didn’t look at Sha Hangyun and turned around to chase Feng Feiyun, who was fleeing for his life.

While Xiao Nuolan was fighting against Sha Hangyun, Feng Feiyun used the chance to escape.

“Brat, over here!” Zuo Qianshou caught Feng Feiyun’s shoulder and dragged him back. A formation appeared above their heads and hid their presence. After an hour, they secretly fled from Fire Beacon City from an empty gate.

After leaving the city, they never stopped running and kept on going for dozens of miles!

At this moment, it was noon. The sun was at its high point like a scorching

furnace.

In the forest, several three meter long giant birds were alarmed and flapped their wings up to the sky.

“Finally made it!” Zuo Qianshou’s wounds had healed. An expert of his level would have an extremely powerful body. As long as it wasn’t a mortal wound, it would quickly and automatically heal.

Feng Feiyun also felt relieved after surviving from a calamity. No matter whether it was Sha Hangyun or Xiao Nuolan, his current self could not compete with them.

“Don’t people say that cultivators of the Heaven’s Mandate realm and above rarely appear in the cultivation world? Why is it that I’ve been meeting so many super Ju Qings like this?” Feng Feiyun was at a loss for words.

Zuo Qianshou seriously said: “Normally, Ju Qings would not appear in the cultivation world for dozens of years, but today, the Grand Southern Prefecture has changed completely and even cultivators of the previous generations were alarmed. In the next few years or even the next dozens of years, there will be a time of unrest.”

“However, young people like you will rarely be exposed to the battles of the previous generation. Normally, predecessor experts will not make a move against you for they would look down upon such an act unless your luck is really rotten.”

Feng Feiyun replied: “It seems like my bad luck has reached the highest level.”

Zuo Qianshou glanced at Ji Cangyue in Feng Feiyun’s embrace. With her long hair flowing to the ground, this beauty was indeed radiant; her features were like a goddess and she really did look like Ji Lingxuan of that year.

However, it was only a passing glance!

“Do you also know her?” Zuo Qianshou’s lips were hesitating, but he finally still asked.

Feng Feiyun stared at Ji Cangyue’s shiny lips as if he was recalling that scene when he forcefully kissed her; her sweet tongue intertwining with his — truly

charming and seductive.

“Fine, if you don’t want to say it then don’t. However, it is better not to mess with women from the Ji Clan.” Zuo Qianshou looked towards Fire Beacon City and the scattered clouds, then he furrowed his brows: “We will go to the Huang Feng Ridge now. Right, the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record, is it really in your possession?”

“Well... Of course.” Feng Feiyun initially had another task to take care of in Fire Beacon City, but not to mention Sha Hangyun, Xiao Nuolan was also in the city. Going back to the city at this moment was indeed suicidal, so it was better to go to the ridge to save the Ji sisters.

As long as they woke up, all the puzzles could be solved.

Zuo Qianshou also had the same thought as Feng Feiyun. He wanted to know why Sha Hangyun was searching for him. He wanted to not worry about it, but because of how the situation had escalated, it was now out of the question.

## Chapter 159: I Am A Villain

---

The southern frontier's wind was blowing. The steep winding road in the mountain coiled around the dangerous cliff; if a person slipped down this path, then they would absolutely die a horrific death without leaving behind a discernible corpse.

Monk Jiu Rou stood on an old road and blocked the small path with both hands clasped in front of his chest like a venerable high monk as he spoke: "Dear benefactors, drop down your blades to become buddhas; leave behind the stolen spirit stones and gold! What!? This monk is absolutely not a greedy monk; I will not touch these spirit stones and gold coins, I will give them back to their rightful owners. Motherfucker, your father is telling the truth, I am not trying to steal them!" Monk Jiu Rou shouted and immediately shattered the clothing on his body, causing them to fly around chaotically like a broken butterfly.

"Shit, this monk is too barbaric, he is absolutely an evil monk of the contemporary times!"

"Daring to play with us Huang Feng bandits, this bald donkey is really blinded by money and is looking at the wrong people."

"Brothers, let's play with him!"

The four bandits, Wu Jiu, Wang Meng, Liu Qinsheng, and Luo Tuozi had accomplished a big business in the last several days. They not only captured the young master of the Three Mysterious Gate, but they also robbed their spirit stone treasury.

It was a struggle for them to escape the experts of the Three Mysterious Gate all the way to the bottom of the Huang Feng Ridge, but they didn't expect to

meet this wicked monk.

With traces of his visit to the brothel, this monk was even more rugged and burly than them; not to mention his white tiger tattoo. His face was fierce as if he was afraid that other people wouldn't figure out that he was a wicked man.

“Brothers, don't listen to this baldy's nonsense, I only want to know where Feng Feiyun is?”

Nalan Xuejian spoke at this time. The aggressive bandits suddenly became a lot more law-abiding as the anger on their faces disappeared. Wu Jiu revealed a silly smile and said: “We also don't know where he ran off to?”

The group of Liu Qinsheng also nodded their heads because they were also looking for Feng Feiyun.

“Don't worry! Boss Feng got the protection of Boss Evil Woman, no one would dare to touch him... Why did you hit my head? Did I say something wrong!?” Wang Meng turned around and shouted at Liu Qinsheng.

Liu Qingsheng didn't care for his shouting and looked at the sky with his arms crossed in front of his chest.

“He and Xiao Nuolan have nothing to do with each other. Plus... plus, without my permission, he is not allowed to have any relationship with another woman.” Nalan Xuejian angrily exclaimed. Her glare with her crescent eyes caused Wang Meng to lower his head.

Meanwhile, Liu Qinsheng and Luo Tuozi were just snickering — serves him right!

In the far distance, two people were arriving at a rapid pace; it was Feng Feiyun and Zuo Qianshou. Their speed was as swift as two large black birds flying above the cliffs.

Feng Feiyun quickly saw the people ahead and happily went to greet them: “I was worried about you guys and didn't expect that all of you had already escaped Fire Beacon City.”

The four bandits were respectful towards Feng Feiyun; inadvertently, they were treating him like their oldest brother.

“Not only did we successfully escape, but we also took twenty-eight Mysterious True Spirit Stones. This time, we obtained a big harvest.” Liu Qinsheng opened a chest the same size as him. Outside of gold and paper money, there were also twenty-eight pieces of white spirit stones filled with spirit energy.

The gold and paper money were taken from the Yin Gou Ward by Feng Feiyun. It was worth more than twenty million gold coins — truly not a small treasure, but these bandits didn’t even touch a coin.

Bandits also had their own code of honor, so Feng Feiyun couldn’t help but look at them in a better light.

“Hehe! There is also this brat here!” Wang Meng was carrying someone; the bones in his body were broken and he was tied up by ropes like a dying pig.

He was the young master of the Three Mysterious Gate, Luo Lin!

Luo Lin was miserable to the extreme and was tortured by these four bandits to the point of near collapse. At this time, his mouth made sounds, begging for mercy.

Feng Feiyun smilingly said: “He is not worth many coins, so why are you carrying him to the Huang Feng Ridge?”

Wang Meng quickly shook his head and said: “This guy is the young master of the Three Mysterious Gate; after we beat him up, he decided to sell out the sect and told us the location of its two mines. Hehe, the riches of these two mines, just thinking about it makes me happy.”

Feng Feiyun gently nodded and didn’t glance at Luo Lin again. Such a coward would not be able to go far on the cultivation path even with great innate talents.

With the character of these bandits, the moment they robbed the mines would be the funeral of Luo Lin.

“Feng Feiyun!” A shrill voice rang right beside Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun took a deep breath, then he turned around and laughed: “Ah, it is Xuejian ah! It really is a coincidence!”

Nalan Xuejian glared at him once before her eyes shifted towards Ji Cangyue in his embrace. She stomped her foot and angrily asked: "Who is she?"

"A friend!" Feng Feiyun replied.

"What kind of friend?" Nalan Xuejian inquired further.

"Well... A good friend!" Feng Feiyun quickly took off and ran for his life towards the Huang Feng Ridge. When he passed by Monk Jiu Rou, he gave him a fierce glare. This Monk Jiu Rou's eyes were still closed; he didn't stop moving his buddhist beads while chanting amitabha as if he didn't see Feng Feiyun's eyes that seemingly wanted to eat him alive.

This monk was really too wicked, he almost caused Feng Feiyun to die in Xiao Nuolan's hands. Now, he was pretending as if nothing happened.

Before nightfall, they finally returned to the Huang Feng Ridge. Nalan Xuejian and Monk Jiu Rou also followed them up the mountain. Nalan Xuejian was always sticking by Feng Feiyun's side while chattering incessantly like a little sparrow.

Monk Jiu Rou sighed each time at the scene. This was truly a one thousand year calamity, even the evil woman couldn't take care of him. This scourge's life was really amazing ah!

The oil lights were flickering in the faint night scene!

Amidst the wilderness, copper oil lights were burning and illuminating the far cliffs red.

Zuo Qianshou was indeed an expert on formations and locks. The extremely complex Eight Veins Dragon Seal turned into a toy in his hands. He quickly rescued Ji Xiaonu from her chains.

The Eight Veins Dragon Seal consisted of eight different chains with eight formations and eight locks; inside the chains were the sealed souls of eight serpents. They were crafted by eight different special steel and were capable of locking a grand accomplishment God Base.

Feng Feiyun picked them up and after researching for just an hour; he quickly understood the formations inside. His finger shot out eight different lights,

causing the eight formations on the chains to activate again.

“Ba! Ba! Ba! Ba!” The eight black chains — like eight dark serpents — quickly coiled around Ji Cangyue’s soft body and completely intertwined together as the formations connected with their runes...

The chains that initially locked Ji Xiaonu were now locking Ji Cangyue.

Naturally, Ji Cangyue was not Feng Feiyun’s friend. If she was allowed to wake up, then the first person she wanted to kill was the playboy Feng Feiyun who took her first kiss.

Plus, Feng Feiyun also touched her entire body; this was something that even her fiance had never done before.

Given the opportunity, she would definitely kill Feng Feiyun to hide the secret. If the matter between her and Feng Feiyun was to be spread, then not only would she lose all face, but even her fiance’s face would be gone.

Feng Feiyun, of course, also understood this, so he used the Eight Veins Dragon Seal to lock her. This woman was a Death Spirit Child of the Ji Clan, and she surely knew a lot of secrets.

“Feng Ergou, where is this place?” Ji Xiaonu slowly woke up. The chains left her weakened so she was lying on the bed with a tired expression.

Waking up at a strange place caused her to feel a bit frightened. She bit her teeth and quickly sat up to observe her surroundings.

“The Huang Feng Ridge!” Feng Feiyun said with a dark expression while holding a fingernail knife.

Ji Xiaonu’s memories became clearer. That’s right, she clearly remembered that she was captured by Ji Cangyue, locked by the dragon seal, then the Huang Feng bandits took her away.

Her beautiful face sank. A blue light appeared on her still-innocent features. Her body slightly shifted as she retreated to a corner of the room. Then she put on a defensive posture before speaking: “You are really a bandit of the Huang Feng Ridge!”

“You are completely correct.” Feng Feiyun slightly looked up and looked at

her in a sinister glare: “I really am a villain. Only a foolish woman like your sister would think that I was a pitiable beggar. Kehkeh, her saving me was really just leading the wolf into her house!”

Feng Feiyun’s laugh was quite wicked; he really bore a striking resemblance of a great villain.

“You are not allowed to call my sister a foolish woman!” Ji Xiaonu’s eyes turned into a complete blue with a faint brilliance. Her long hair also turned blue with moving glimmers while her skin put on a shade of clear blue as if it was crafted from blue jade.

“Ba!” Her fingers extended by one meter as if they were five swords crawling forward.

“Bam!”

Feng Feiyun’s eyes narrowed and easily blocked her cold-as-ice hand. After looking at her mysterious blue body, he understood that she really wasn’t a human. In her body flowed a blue blood with an ancient aura — dense and strange.

Feng Feiyun then placed his knife on top of her neck, intentionally wanting to scare her. His eyes turned cold as he interrogated: “What are you and your sister? Why is it that so many people want to capture you two?”

# Chapter 160: Yang Soul Holy Embryo

---

Feng Feiyun revealed a nefarious smirk like a classless brute who would even bully both the elderly and children. He was sinister and cruel enough, a piece of scum that would be looked down upon even by a little girl.

His one hand held Ji Xiaonu's light blue cold-as-ice hand, and the other wielded a knife that was pressed firmly on her white neck. With a very evil smile on his face, it was as if he was about to say: "Little Girl, take your clothes off!"

"Villain, from the first time I saw you, I already knew that you were a scoundrel; I'm really regretting not crushing your dog head with one stomp back then." A blue light shot out from Ji Xiaonu's eyes; a blue glimmer shined on her face as if it was sculpted from blue jade.

Her other hand slightly turned. Five sharp and cold fingers swept towards Feng Feiyun's cheek.

"Foolish girl!" Feng Feiyun also grabbed her other hand. His knife gently tapped on her face as he threatened: "If you don't obey me nicely, do you think I wouldn't take off all of your clothes just like your sister...? Hehehe!"

"Pervert, what did you do to my sister?" Ji Xiaonu was immobilized by Feng Feiyun, so she could only let out a sobbing cry: "Who did we ever offend! Why do all of you want to chase us until the very end? We only want a peaceful life, why must you all make it so difficult..."

The blue brilliance on her body gradually receded as she reverted back to her normal human form with two lines of tears falling down her face — quite a pitiable look.

"Grandpa Sun, the only person who was willing to help us is already dead. Everyone in this world is wicked. What did you do to my sister, what did you do

to my sister!?”

Feng Feiyun’s biggest fear was a girl crying in front of him; a sense of pity rose in his heart so his grip slightly loosened, then he said: “The truth is...” Feng Feiyun said in a serious manner: “The truth is, I am already your brother-in-law!”

Ji Xiaonu became startled and emotionally exclaimed: “Impossible! If you have already become my brother-in-law, then how come you don’t have half of the Yang Soul Holy Embryo?”

Feng Feiyun’s eyes slightly narrow and he quickly asked: “Becoming your brother-in-law will give me half of the holy embryo, then where is the other half?”

When one refines their soul to the origin and removes all the Yin inside, one would achieve a pure Yang soul; this was called the “Yang Soul”.

In Daoism, what was referred to as the “Holy Embryo” was a type of Violet Palace Gold Core. By using the body to condense the three factors — spirit, energy, and soul to the utmost completion, this was the Holy Embryo.

The Violet Palace existed in the middle dantian. Only Heaven’s Mandate cultivators would be able to form a “Heaven’s Mandate Gold Core” in their middle dantian, and the Holy Embryo was the most mythical existence among the Heaven’s Mandate Gold Cores. Rumor has it that only Holy Saints would be able to condense the Violet Palace into a Holy Embryo.

It could be said that a cultivator wanting to become a supreme Holy Saint must first refine their Violet Palace into a Holy Embryo.

A Yang Soul Holy Embryo combined the advantages of both the Yang Soul and Holy Embryo. If Feng Feiyun could create a Yang Soul Holy Embryo, then his talents would immediately surpass the Eight Grand Historical Geniuses with an unstoppable foundation. His cultivation speed would be ten times, no, one hundred times faster than an ordinary person and he would be without any bottlenecks.

So the two of them held the Yang Soul Holy Embryo. If a Ju Qing expert was able to cultivate the Yang Soul Holy Embryo, then their strength would jump

several times and they would also gain many other great advantages. With the strength of one person, they would still be able to sweep through the entire cultivation world at the Jin Dynasty.

No wonder why so many experts wanted to catch the two of them!

Feng Feiyun knew more than anyone else about the difficulty of condensing a Holy Embryo; even his former life couldn't successfully condense a Holy Embryo. If he actually did it, then he would have already become a supreme Holy Saint.

“Where did your sister place half of the Holy Embryo? And is the other half on you?” Feng Feiyun threateningly asked.

Ji Xiaonu was taken aback. At first, she was slightly confused, then she suddenly thought of something and immediately blushed. She bit her white snow teeth and coldly glared at Feng Feiyun: “I absolutely will never tell you, just kill me!”

“The Yang Soul Holy Embryo is a mysterious and inexplicable existence; it will only bring about a calamity to you guys. I can help you temporarily safe keep it...” Feng Feiyun sternly spoke.

“Pah! Pervert, in your dreams!” Ji Xiaonu spat on Feng Feiyun's face while her black eyes were filled with anger.

“Creak!” The door was opened and the Third Boss came in with his walking stick and bent over back. His pace was stuttering as his old eyes looked at the strange air in this place, then he slightly scolded: “Feiyun, how could you be so violent towards a girl? Feelings need to culminate slowly, you can't rush it, can't rush it...”

Feng Feiyun let go of Ji Xiaonu's hands and used his sleeve to wipe the saliva from his face, then he said: “Old Man, you misunderstood...”

“Young people need to be honest. Although my ears don't hear very well anymore, I still heard her calling you a pervert, so how could I be misunderstanding this situation?” Third Boss was like an elder and patted Feng Feiyun's shoulder as he earnestly said: “You really can't rush it, can't rush it ah. The girl is still so young, a matter like this... should wait for another two years

ah!”

Feng Feiyun’s eyes almost rolled out completely and he suddenly found this Third Boss to be quite something. He didn’t want to tangle with him on this matter, so he asked: “How is Xinnu over there?”

Third Boss scratched his head and finally remembered the important business, then he said: “The Jade Cold Energy has been dispelled by that high monk’s Karmic Flame, so she is no longer frozen and has woken up.”

Feng Feiyun finally breathed a sigh of relief. It seems that Monk Jiu Rou was indeed a buddhist monk and finally did something good for once.

Ji Xiaonu’s eyes brightened and she rushed past Feng Feiyun and Third Boss to go outside.

Feng Feiyun slightly smirked and also followed her.

The Ji sisters were finally saved, and Feng Feiyun felt that he had completely repaid his debt to them. However, he was quite excited about the Yang Soul Holy Embryo. It was countless times more valuable than a Daomization Stone.

The closer one’s cultivation was to the top, the more one would yearn to cultivate into a Yang Soul Holy Embryo.

“If Sha Hangyun or a person from the Ji Clan obtains the Holy Embryo, then they might be able to create a paragon expert in a short amount of time with a cultivation no weaker than Xiao Nuolan.” Feng Feiyun’s eyes became serious and reminded himself: “It seems that Xiao Nuolan’s strength is alarming quite a few people, thus they want to stop her offense. This requires them to have the power to stop her, so obtaining the Yang Soul Holy Embryo is the fastest method.”

“Sister, I thought that we would never meet again... Hoo-hoo” The two Ji sisters hugged each other.

Ji Xinnu’s will was a lot stronger than Ji Xiaonu. Her pretty expression with her almond eyes slightly changed. She only gently bit her lips but didn’t cry out. However, tears were welling up in her eyes.

“Big Sister, Feng Ergou is not a good person! He is a bandit from the Huang

Feng Ridge. His villainous deeds are numerous and he truly is wretched and dirty..." Ji Xiaonu embraced her sister while angrily glaring at Feng Feiyun and declared.

Feng Feiyun's earlier expression really disgusted her.

Standing next to a candle, Feng Feiyun revealed a slight smile and said: "I'm afraid there is a misunderstanding between us."

"There can be no misunderstanding!" Ji Xiaonu retorted.

"Xiaonu, I'm afraid you really misunderstood him this time. I heard the seniors say that we were saved because of him; he really did us a favor ah!" Ji Xinnu explained.

Ji Xiaonu then pleaded: "Sister, you have been tricked by this villain, he actually wants... In the end, he is definitely a bad person. Sister, you must trust me and not let him fool you this time. His deception skills are too formidable."

"But he cannot fool my eyes, I can recognize his true self with just a glance." Ji Xiaonu put on a cold face and snappily declared.

Everyone present burst out in laughter and felt that this little girl was really funny.

Ji Xinnu gently shook her head and smiled apologetically towards Feng Feiyun: "Xiaonu is really frank and a bit insensible, I hope that Young Master Feng will not blame her."

Feng Feiyun nodded his head and also smiled: "Of course not."

Ji Xiaonu was quite livid with her glaring eyes; it was as if she wanted to stare this liar Feng Feiyun to death. 'How come no one believes me, not even Big Sister?'

Feng Feiyun really was a villain ah! Simply endlessly wicked!

The Ji sisters had just woken up and were still weak. Everyone quickly took their leave so that they could rest.

Feng Feiyun was the last person to leave, but Ji Xinnu's sudden and gentle voice came: "Young Master Feng, I have something to give you."

“What is it?” Feng Feiyun’s heart jumped, could it be the Yang Soul Holy Embryo?

“It is something... very important, but... this item cannot be given to you for free, you must promise to help us do one thing!” Ji Xinnu was also very torn at this moment and thought for a long time before saying these words.

With her power alone, she wouldn’t be able to kill her enemy and could be killed by them instead.

Grandpa Sun had died so they could only beseech someone else for help.

She couldn’t completely trust other people, so only Feng Feiyun was left. At the very least, he saved them before.

“Haha! Not just one thing, I will agree even if it was one hundred things!” Feng Feiyun was ecstatic; if he really obtained the Yang Soul Holy Embryo, then reaching his past cultivation within one hundred years would become a certainty. He could even surpass that to become a Holy Saint.

This was fate!

Feng Feiyun felt that his bad luck streak was over and his fortune had taken a turn for the better.

“Give me the Yang Soul Holy Embryo! I am a person who finds joy in helping others. I will help you with anything.” Feng Feiyun shut the door tight and sat down on the bed before he smilingly whispered to Ji Xinnu.

Ji Xinnu was first astonished, then her elegant face blushed red and rebukingly stared at Ji Xiaonu, then he whispered: “Young Master Feng... I’m afraid you misunderstood, it is not the Yang Soul Holy Embryo...”

# Chapter 161: Eight Arts Volume

---

The clouds and spirit energies in the green mountain could breed rare plants after centuries and millenniums.

The old mountains hid many treasures. There was an apt phrase to describe these areas: “The higher the risk, the greater the treasure.”

The sun was up high at noon.

With a green volume made from bamboo that had an ancient appearance in his hand, Feng Feiyun meditated on a white boulder above a straight cliff. The bamboo itself had been corroded by time with many holes visible.

Moreover, each piece of this bamboo record had its own miniature carved formation to resist the corrosive power of time, but after such a long time, the bamboo record still suffered some defects.

“The ‘Eight Arts Volume’ is indeed profound. Just one art alone is enough for people to research for dozens of years, or even more than one hundred years.”

This ancient bamboo record was the “Eight Arts Volume.”

This was given to Feng Feiyun by Ji Xinnu; it was a supreme divine record of Treasure Seeking Masters. Even though it only recorded eight heaven-defying arts, it was comprehensive. Not to mention all eight, just successfully cultivating one of them to the extreme was enough for one to become a great sage in a given era.

Feng Feiyun had already sat on this boulder for nine days as he became immersed in comprehending the Eight Arts Volume, but he couldn’t understand even a strand of fur from it.

“Fifty grand change arts, forty-nine with special usages; forty minor grand

change arts, thirty-seven with special usages.”

Feng Feiyun researched the most simple art, the “Grand and Minor Changes Art”.

Grand Change and Minor Change were the first techniques used to record times from early humans.

First heaven, second earth; third heaven, fourth earth; fifth heaven, sixth earth; seventh heaven, eighth earth, ninth heaven, tenth earth. Five numbers of the heavens and five numbers of the earth mutually existing together.

Later on, a great sage among Treasure Seeking Masters utilized the transformations within the Grand Change and Minor Change and combined them with the celestial formations in the sky and spirit veins array in the earth to create the Minor Change Art.

The Minor Change Art could not only calculate and find treasures underground, but it also borrowed the power of the five elements to gain many unimaginable powers.

Later on, another wise master appeared and found that the Minor Change Art had some flaws, so he spent several generations to research and perfect it. In the end, this became the Grand Change Art that was passed down all the way till the present time...

The Grand Change Art was even more profound than the Minor Change Art, and its transformation was more complex. It was able to borrow the power of the stars in the sky; there was enough profundity within for Wisdom Masters to spend their whole life learning.

“The five elements art is also called the Minor Change Art. The five elements are water, fire, wood, metal, and earth — in that particular order. One, three, and five are the Yang numbers, and they form the number nine together; nine is the most extreme Yang number. Two and four are the Yin numbers, and they create six; six is the most extreme Yin number. Yin and Yang then combined to form the number fifteen, so fifteen is the prime number among the Yin Yang Five Elements Number.”

Feng Feiyun placed down the bamboo slip once more with a serious

expression on his face. The Grand Change Art was created and improved from the Minor Change Art. If he wanted to train the Grand Change Art, then he must first cultivate the minor art.

“Use the five elements to extend the Minor Change Art. In other words, one must study all the five element techniques and understand them just to be considered a beginner of the Minor Change Art.”

He then channeled the God Base in his dantian as a faint light emanated from his finger. In a short time, the water vapor around him began to move as layers of thin mist rose up from the ground, and even the fleeting white mist in the mountain nearby slowly drifted towards Feng Feiyun.

“Boom!”

The light on Feng Feiyun’s finger suddenly scattered chaotically as his formation collapsed; all the gathered mist dispersed right after.

Feng Feiyun opened his eyes and looked at the bamboo slip, then he said to himself: “No wonder why the art was becoming harder to control and eventually collapsed. So it is because I merely wanted to control the water, but I didn’t officially feel the mist’s mysticism when I sent in my own awareness within the water spirit energy.”

The “Dark Water Art” was one fifth of the Minor Change Art that was created by Treasure Seeking Masters. Its main aim was to incorporate the cultivator’s spirit and will into the mist, and then use their new sensation within the water vapor in order to sense the hidden treasures underground, or underwater, or within a rock, a tree... Or even treasures within the human body...

As long as there was a little bit of water, any existing treasures would not be able to escape the probing of the Dark Water Art. As for the precision, this was dependent on the skill of the particular user.

“Truly worthy of being a technique from the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record; even though it is only a minor technique, it is still so amazing! If this were to be spread, then it would drive countless masters into a frenzy.”

Feng Feiyun remained undaunted and began to practice the Dark Water Art again. First, he controlled the water vapor, then he incorporated his awareness

and will within to sense the surroundings...

As time gradually passed, everything became clear. It was as if he could see through a high mountain with just a glance. Feng Feiyun felt as if he had turned into a tiny existence that was traversing through the mountain depths, inside the boulders, the trees, and the flowers and grasses.

The Dark Water Art naturally was not so easy to cultivate. Even a smart ninth-rank Treasure Seeking Student would need at least ten years to reach his current level.

The reason why his speed was so exceptional was because his soul's power far exceeded ordinary humans. His phoenix soul caused his spirit, energy, and soul to be especially powerful, and he could easily control the Dark Water Art.

The stronger one's soul, the longer the distance one could control the Dark Water Art.

“Not simple ah! Not simple at all! He only trained for ten short days yet he has already reached the ‘Clear Mind’ state. Was this because of the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record's magicalness, or are his talents really that frightening?” Zuo Qianshou could be considered a great master among Treasure Seeking Masters. His master praised him more than just one time regarding his talents, but he still took three years to reach the ‘Clear Mind’ state.

“Haha, of course it is because he is extremely gifted. Although the record is indeed amazing from the rumors, not many people cultivated it successfully so one can see its difficulty from this observation. Ordinary people have no chance of having such success within just ten days.” Third Boss stood far away while gazing at Feng Feiyun; he paused for a moment before continuing: “Only an extremely talented genius would be able to do this.”

The greater the heavenly records, the harder they were to cultivate — Zuo Qianshou naturally understood this logic.

Zuo Qianshou then asked: “Hehe, what is this brat's relationship with you? Don't tell me that he is not your disciple.”

“He really isn't my disciple!” Third Boss said.

“Then why do you care so much about his affairs?” Zuo Qianshou clearly

understood his old friend more than anyone else.

Stay away from anything that had nothing to do with them — this had always been their style.

Third Boss' dry hand gently stroked his beard. A glimmer appeared in his decrepit eyes, and he slowly replied: "If I were to tell you that he is the grandson of my grandson, would you believe me?"

"You still have a descendant?" Zuo Qianshou naturally believed him.

"That year, when you were tricked by Ji Lingxuan and imprisoned in the capital's great prison, in order to save you, I cut off all my relationships with the Feng Clan and completely severed my ties with them, but my descendants still remained in the Feng Clan."

Third Boss recalled the matters of one hundred and eighty years ago. At that time, he was the most amazing genius of the Feng Clan and was declared the next clan master, but after finding out about Zuo Qianshou's situation, he still risked his life and went to the capital.

Rushing into the capital to help someone escape from the prison was a clan-extermimating crime. Thus, before doing this, he immediately left from the Feng Clan and severed all ties in order to not involve them.

Without Feng Dugu's help, even if Zuo Qianshou could break the Ten Heavens Formation from within, he still wouldn't be able to escape from the number one prison in the world.

Both of the old men became silent!

Zuo Qianshou was very grateful to Third Boss. He could have been the clan master of a great family, ruling over his region with great prestige. But now, he became a mountain bandit living in hiding, a mountain bandit that didn't resemble man nor ghost and was only scraping by foolishly through the days.

This was real camaraderie and true friendship that lasts a lifetime.

This was also the reason why Zuo Qianshou broke his promise of never helping anyone else with a favor; he had to break his oath for this old friend to save Ji Xiaonu.

“Sha Hangyun came to find me.” A while later, Zuo Qianshou broke the silence.

“I also fought against him. His cultivation is much higher than before; I’m afraid that even in the Yang World, he is now a top tyrant.” Feng Dugu said.

“This person has great ambitions, but I still cannot guess his intentions at the moment. His goal, however, seems to be the Ji Clan.” Zuo Qianshou explained.

“The Ji Clan?” Feng Dugu clarified.

Zuo Qianshou nodded his head and said: “He invited me to go with him to the Ji Clan to help him with something.”

Feng Dugu slightly narrowed his eyes and Zuo Qianshou also suddenly thought of something. The two old men looked at each other and exclaimed at the same time: “Yang Soul Supreme Trigram!”

“No, the Yang Soul Supreme Trigram has been gathering dust for more than one thousand years; only the blood of an Abnormality twin with the Yang Soul Holy Embryo would be able to activate it. Could it be that the Abnormality twin has appeared?”

Zuo Qianshou had a strong ominous feel in his heart. During these chaotic times, it seemed to be getting worse and worse.

## Chapter 162: The Future

---

“Boom!”

All the moisture nearby was affected, and even the mist in the nearby mountains was not unscathed. Layers of white fog rose from the ground and quickly gathered towards Feng Feiyun.

The white mist extended to the distance like smoke hanging in the air.

“Dark Water Art!”

Feng Feiyun’s finger slowly pointed forward. “Xshhh...” A black light shot out from his finger and turned into many continuous smaller strands.

“Bam!”

The opposite cliff and the ensuing mountain were penetrated by his one finger, creating a hole with a one-meter diameter.

“Whoooshh!”

Because the Dark Water Art gathered too much moisture, many areas in the opposite cliff turned into sand. The wind blew by and sand immediately scattered into the air.

The Dark Water Art was not only a skill to find treasure, but it also had frightening power with a battle potential no less than the divine arts of those great clans.

Feng Feiyun was a bit satisfied with this spell, but this was not its complete power. There was still room for mastery and improvement. He began to read the Eight Arts Volume again and continued to practice this technique.

“He has already passed the beginning basics.” Zuo Qianshou looked at the

distant mountain that was penetrated by one finger with some apprehension in his heart.

The corner of Feng Dugu's eye slightly jumped as he said: "This brat is actually so talented regarding the Treasure Seeking Art, why don't you take him in as a disciple?"

Zuo Qianshou was a ninth-ranked Treasure Seeking Master. Moreover, his research regarding formations was peerless in this world. If Feng Feiyun could become his disciple, then his future accomplishment would be quite extraordinary.

Zuo Qianshou shook his head and declined: "His talents truly tempt me, but I'm afraid I will not have the chance to teach him."

"You wish to go to the Godly Capital?" Feng Dugu knew Zuo Qianshou very well.

Zuo Qianshou nodded his head and said: "I don't want to live like a fool hiding away for the rest of my life!"

"You really should go." Feng Dugu agreed.

There were some matters that must be resolved. Otherwise, one's cultivation would never be able to progress and, in the end, they couldn't escape the unavoidable fate of life.

Zuo Qianshou said: "But we cannot waste his talents. Let him go to the Wanxiang Pagoda. In the future, maybe he could become a world-renowned Grand Treasure Seeking Master."

Feng Dugu stared at Feng Feiyun from far away and also nodded his head. The Wanxiang Pagoda was indeed a sacred ground in the contemporary times; Zuo Qianshou came from it.

With two light breezes, Feng Dugu and Zuo Qianshou disappeared without a trace.

\*\*\*

Vigorous footsteps that emanated from the distance suddenly came about: "Brother, Brother, this is not good ah!"

With a large iron saber on his back, Wu Jiu jumped one hundred meters high then landed right behind Feng Feiyun, creating a huge pit in the ground.

Feng Feiyun was not alarmed; he slowly stood up from the big boulder and asked: “What happened?”

“The evil monk has taken the little Bodhisattva away. At that time, our little Bodhisattva cried and said that she wanted to meet you one last time, but the evil monk refused and forcibly dragged her and flew away.” Wu Jiu explained.

The evil monk was naturally Monk Jiu Rou, and the little Bodhisattva he spoke of was referring to Nalan Xuejian.

Monk Jiu Rou was determined to take Nalan Xuejian in as a disciple to cultivate the Mortal Life Ancient Scripture — the heritage of the buddhist faith. Taking her away was a reasonable response, but this came a bit too sudden.

Although Monk Jiu Rou was very vicious towards other people, he was quite doting towards Nalan Xuejian. There was no way that he wouldn't take her to see Feng Feiyun after seeing her cry.

So there was only one explanation!

An ominous sense of foreboding appeared in Feng Feiyun's eyes: “Surely, that evil woman Xiao Nuolan has found the Huang Feng Ridge. That Monk Jiu Rou must have sensed her presence so they decided to flee.”

If this was the case, then this place was no longer safe. Feng Feiyun would also have to run.

A sharp whistle came from the mountain path!

“Boom!” Wang Meng also came from above and stood next to Wu Jiu, creating a pit in the ground as well.

“Brother, Third Boss wants you to come back; he has an important matter to discuss with you.” Wang Meng said.

Feng Feiyun furrowed his brows and said: “We'll go back, then.”

He put away the Eight Arts Volume and went back to the Huang Feng camp with the two bandits. Along the way, they met many returning bandits; some of them captured dozens of slaves and were whipping them on.

One bandit robbed three gold chests that were stained with blood; it was apparent that many people died under his saber.

Feng Feiyun glanced at the scene with indifference. In this world, the strong wins and the weak loses; the weak will surely become the prey of the strong, and no one could change this.

“What is your cultivation now?” Third Boss narrowed his eyes and asked.

Feng Feiyun liked this old bandit; this bandit took good care of him and surely had some roots with the Feng Clan. He could even be a Feng predecessor.

“I might have reached the elementary Treasure Seeking Master level.” Feng Feiyun was very confident about his cultivation and he also had a strong interest regarding the Eight Arts Volume. Even though he only cultivated this technique for ten days, the spirit energy in his body grew faster than usual and his cultivation could be said to have suddenly become stronger.

Third Boss nodded his head and took out a black iron order. This iron order was around the size of a hand and was quite heavy with the three words “Treasure Seeking Master” carved on top with molten iron.

Along the borders of the iron order were nine magical small white stones that emanated a faint light.

The nine magical small white stones represented his identity as a ninth-ranked Treasure Seeking Master — an extremely prestigious position.

“Treasure Seeking Master Iron Order!” Feng Feiyun said.

Third Boss nodded his head and spoke: “This is Master Zuo’s iron order, and he asked me to give this to you. Use this to easily enter the Wanxiang Pagoda and become a disciple to study treasure seeking techniques.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was the sacred ground for learning techniques in the present times, and its authority could exceed even the government of the Godly Jin Dynasty. “Treasure Ranking Codex”, “Ten Greatest Masters List”, “Heavenly Beauty Chart”, “Eight Grand Historical Geniuses”... All of these rankings were created by the students and teachers from the Wanxiang Pagoda, and these lists were printed into books. Not only did they sell well in the Jin Dynasty, but also in the four neighboring dynasties.

In order to become one of the five mysterious masters, one must obtain the qualifications from the Wanxiang Pagoda with the iron orders. Only then would others recognize one's identity as a mysterious master.

This was the pagoda's influence in the cultivation world, and it absolutely exceeded any great cultivation power.

This was not Feng Feiyun's first time hearing the great name of the Wanxiang Pagoda. He accepted the iron order and asked: "Has Master Zuo left already?"

"Yes, he went to do one very important thing."

Feng Feiyun was a clever person so, after hearing the Third Boss' reply, he managed to guess a thing or two.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was actually a good destination. At the very least, he could temporarily escape trouble.

At this moment, Feng Feiyun's cultivation was not too weak, and he could even kill some elders from the previous generation. However, it was also not high because it was much weaker than a few heaven-defying geniuses. And when compared to the Grand Historical Geniuses, he was ten thousand miles behind.

Cultivating at the Wanxiang Pagoda for several years could allow him to compete with all the geniuses in this world once he came out.

Feng Feiyun was only fourteen years old at the moment, and he even started to cultivate late. He was a bird without wind supporting his wings; instead of being chased by cultivators until he had nowhere left to go, it was better to find a place to hide.

"The evil woman's appearance and the hidden waves in the Yang World along with the chaos in the Grand Southern Prefecture — all of this will spread to the entire dynasty in a couple of years." Third Boss stared at the sky and slowly spoke: "I can faintly see the near future where blood stains the earth and corpses cover this world. Not just anyone can be involved in this calamity; only those with a high cultivation would be able to play an important role. Otherwise, they would just become bloodstains on the ground."

Feng Feiyun had experienced a lot of things recently, and he also faintly

sensed an unusual atmosphere. He then solemnly declared: “These next few years will be when my cultivation explodes. The next time I come back, I will compete and obtain total hegemony against all the talents in this world!”

“I will not have to run any longer, that will be an action taken only by other people!”

## Chapter 163: Rich Young Master

---

Deep on an old path, a bronze carriage was pulled by a giant and it created a large blinding dust patch.

Feng Feiyun sat on a white blanket made out of lamb skin while holding a bronze cup to drink a sip of fine wine.

With the incense that emitted from the brass tripod, the burning of the finest musk caused the entire carriage to be filled with a sweet scent.

“Good wine! At this moment, in the entire Grand Southern Prefecture, maybe I am the only one enjoying life so much like this.” Feng Feiyun closed his eyes and became intoxicated from the wine.

Seven meters long and four meters wide, the carriage was very spacious like an extremely extravagant room.

It was covered with a white sheepskin blanket with two bronze tables filled with fine wine and a delicious feast.

Of course, the most enviable and jealousy-inciting things were the two beautiful girls sitting in the corners. One appeared to be around thirteen to fourteen while the other was around fifteen to sixteen. Both were young and pure with their delicate features.

They were wearing blue silk robes with their lovely hair tied up into a bun. Their waists were decorated with jewels and jades while adorning precious jade seashells on their necks.

The Ji sisters were always wearing shabby clothing before, but now, they were wearing extravagant dresses, turning them into two entirely different people. They seemed to be goddesses coming out from a painting.

Their styles resembled two little female servants from a great family accompanying their young master.

In the morning, before leaving the Huang Feng Ridge, Feng Feiyun purposely took a shower and did his hair. He then wore a purple silk robe with an expensive gilded pair of boots; he no longer had the same sloppy appearance like in the past.

Before, he resembled a beggar, but now, he was more like a handsome young master from an immortal gate.

Ji Xiaonu, who was initially unhappy with Feng Feiyun, also became dazed after seeing his valiant appearance; she couldn't believe her own eyes! This villainous bastard was actually so handsome. Who knew how many pretty girls would be deceived by his appearance from now on?

“Pah! Feng Feiyun, you better let me go. Otherwise, the Ji experts will mince you into pieces.” Ji Cangyue was locked by the Eight Veins Dragon Seal; the eight iron chains were connected to the bronze carriage and they imprisoned her in the corner.

The seal not only trapped her body, but it also closed off her veins so she couldn't utilize her cultivation. She was now no different from an ordinary person.

Although she could use the Eight Veins Dragon Seal, she couldn't unlock it.

Feng Feiyun slightly smirked and glanced at her. Then, he carried his knife over to her and used the tip to point at her pretty face while saying: “Tell me, why does your Ji Clan want to capture these two sisters?”

Ji Cangyue's tall and delicate body were tightly attached to the bronze wall of the carriage. Her well-endowed chest kept on shaking up and down. Regarding the physique alone, the Ji sisters were truly far below her. Both the front and the back were filled in complete perfection.

This was really a stunning woman ah!

“Hmph!” Ji Cangyue scowled with a gaze as cold as ice while her eyes stared straight at Feng Feiyun. She boldly faced him and did not yield.

“So you won’t tell me... heh!” Feng Feiyun scratched his nose and said: “I already know even if you don’t tell me. You want to steal the Yang Soul Holy Embryo on their bodies, right?”

These words were not only meant to test Ji Cangyue, they were also testing the Ji sisters, so he paid attention to the intricate changes in their eyes.

The Yang Soul Holy Embryo was too crucial to Feng Feiyun. Maybe he was the only one who understood its true value; the wealth of the entire Godly Jin Dynasty combined still couldn’t compare to it.

However, the Ji sisters wouldn’t tell him its location so he had no strategies left to try, thus he decided to try and get something out of Ji Cangyue.

The moment these words came out, all the girls inside the carriage started to panic. The Ji sisters were startled and had to hold onto their sleeves. One could see that they were quite alarmed; it was as if they were afraid of being assaulted by Feng Feiyun.

Ji Cangyue’s cold eyes also produced a ripple of emotion, yet she still shut her mouth tightly. She slightly turned her pretty face away without saying a word.

Feng Feiyun looked at her pink jade-like lips and thought about the wonderfulness of her sweet tongue, so he started to laugh out loud.

Ji Cangyue noticed his bare gaze staring at her. Combined with his perverted laugh that was capable of scaring girls away, her delicate body shivered and she finally spoke: “Feng Feiyun, if you ever lay a hand on even a finger of mine, my fiance will grind you into dust.”

“Fiance? Your fiance is really great, right? Has he kissed you before?” Feng Feiyun smilingly teased her.

“You...” Ji Cangyue thought about how her first kiss was robbed by Feng Feiyun and felt guilty for her fiance.

“Has he touched your chest before?” Feng Feiyun laughed and continued.

“You...” Ji Cangyue bit her lips; if it wasn’t for the seal, she would have already jumped at Feng Feiyun right now.

“Aizz! Miss Ji is a great beauty in this world — capable of toppling cities.

Unfortunately, your entire body has been touched by me. If you don't tell me the truth, then I don't mind cuckolding your fiancée, hehe." Feng Feiyun's knife slightly glazed over Ji Cangyue's face.

"Bastard, you dare..." Ji Cangyue was really afraid. After all, Feng Feiyun was not a virtuous gentleman; he was three parts good and seven parts evil.

"Aizz! Some women have a desire to be forcefully loved. Since Miss Ji is so stubborn, don't tell me that you are waiting for me to assault you?" Feng Feiyun no longer smiled and became very serious.

The more serious he became, the more frightened Ji Cangyue felt. However, she was a Death Spirit Child who underwent strict training, so even if Feng Feiyun cut off her arms and legs, she was still unlikely to give in.

"Foolish stubbornness!" His eyes turned cold as the knife in his hand slowly reached down. Its cold and sharp edge slightly drew on her smooth neck.

"Xsh!" The sharp knife easily cut through her dress. Feng Feiyun's hand was quite steady as he slowly controlled the knife. From her neck to her chest, the tear on her dress became larger and larger. Her fragrant and snow white skin completely dazzled others.

"Xsh!" The luxurious silk dress tore apart even more, and even her personal white corset emerged as it was cut apart, revealing a seductive valley below. Between the two peaks was a milky white that caused others' hearts to boil; they would be filled with imagination.

Feng Feiyun's hand slightly paused. If the knife reached down any more, then her mysterious top half would completely appear before him. Ji Cangyue was still silent. While gritting her teeth, her hateful eyes gazed at Feng Feiyun. Her terrifying and firm eyes sent a clear message; even if Feng Feiyun actually raped her, she would still not utter half a word.

"Miss Ji is indeed a heaven-defying talent of the Ji Clan; I am truly impressed by your willpower. Aiz! I really failed. However... I have changed my mind!" Feng Feiyun took back his knife and smiled at her, then he said: "Forcing a woman is not as great as stealing her heart. As long as I take your heart, you will naturally tell me everything."

“Bah, in your dreams!” Ji Cangyue coldly scowled.

“Haha, sooner or later, there will be one day when you will kill your fiance and then shamelessly follow me. Amidst the lonely curtain of the night, you will secretly cry tears of love because of me!” Feng Feiyun laughed and once again drank the fine wine from his cup.

“Crazy bastard!” Not only did Ji Cangyue think this, but the two Ji sisters also thought the same. This guy was arrogant beyond cure. Ji Cangyue would rather like a dog before liking him, that’s for sure.

“Oh!” The bronze carriage slightly shook before coming to a halt.

Wang Meng, who majestically rode a scaled tiger behind the caravan, suddenly said: “Boss, we made it to Fire Beacon City!”

The bronze carriage, the scaled tiger, and the thirty slaves right behind them were the spoils of the Huang Feng bandits, but they have now become Feng Feiyun’s property.

One naturally couldn’t be shabby if they wanted to go to the Wanxiang Pagoda to become a student. Otherwise, how could they hold their heads high amidst the disciples of the immortal gates and clans?

Feng Feiyun suddenly turned into a wealthy young master with his own caravan, money, slaves, guards, maids, and even a “female slave.”

These were all the must haves from the children of rich families!

## Chapter 164: Bu Tianya

---

Feng Feiyun lifted the corner of the carriage's curtain and took a look. With giant black eagles soaring high above, the mountain-life city walls were right in front of him.

Wang Meng and Liu Qinsheng were Third Boss' confidants, so they also came along with Feng Feiyun on his trip to the Wanxiang Pagoda.

It was a long trip filled with dangers, so between these two bandits, one was a bodyguard and the other played the role of a strategist.

They were not ordinary people, so Third Boss had his own reasons for telling the two of them to follow Feng Feiyun.

Wang Meng had a stout body and while wearing heavy armor, he stood on top of the boulder-like scaled tiger. He was filled with explosive energy, causing the thirty slaves behind him to feel fear; they didn't dare to act rashly.

Liu Qinsheng was also no less impressive. He was riding a qilin while wearing a white scholar robe with a feathered fan in his hand. Sometimes, he would stroke his goatee with a wily grin. As he stared at the majestic city walls, he smilingly said: "We got some trouble!"

Feng Feiyun's gaze also shifted towards the city wall.

"Son of the demon, the Evil Killing Alliance's Bu Tianya is here waiting for you, you cowardly turtle!"

One could find these large characters written on the ancient hundreds-of-feet-tall walls of Fire Beacon City. They could clearly be seen even while standing ten miles away. The ink was still fresh, so it was clearly written within the last few days.

After Bu Tianya got the news that Feng Feiyun appeared at Fire Beacon City, he immediately rushed here on his divine deers, completely exhausting seven of them before he finally entered the city five days ago.

However, once he arrived, he didn't even see a trace of Feng Feiyun's shadow, so he came up with this scheme in order to force Feng Feiyun out.

Bu Tianya sat still in a meditative pose on top of the wall for five days straight. There was a black banner filled with light and a dark energy pierced the sky.

He trusted that if Feng Feiyun saw the words on the wall, then he would definitely come out to fight him.

The wind at the high area not only blew his hair into a messy state, but it also caused his banner to flutter.

“Rumble!”

A bronze carriage came quickly from afar, and behind it were three wooden vehicles for cargo along with more than thirty slaves that wore iron chains on their hands and ankles.

A burly armored man that rode a great scaled tiger was slashing the slaves with his whip, demanding them to quickly step forward.

Bu Tianya was alarmed and opened his lively eyes. He looked at them with some disdain for he knew that this was a young disciple on a vacation from some clan; he had seen such a scene too many times already.

Not to mention thirty slaves, he had even seen someone bring several thousand slaves on a trip to show off their wealth. These type of young masters in these small places could not get into his sight.

“Haha, what a joke, this is clearly someone boasting without any shame, daring to call Feng Feiyun a cowardly turtle. If he actually appears, I'm afraid he will beat that certain person until he was down on his knees, begging for forgiveness.”

Below, the bronze carriage stopped as a derisive laughter emanated from inside.

Bu Tianya gave a cynical laugh and said: “Do you know who you are talking

to?”

“How could I not know the famed first disciple of the First Heaven Gate, Bu Tianya? The First Heaven Gate can be considered a great sect with a thousand years of heritage; it is comparable to the Grand Development Gate and the Violet Cloud Grotto. However, its current generation’s talents seem to be on the wane; there doesn’t seem to be a single notable heaven-defying genius. Truly a shame, truly a shame...” Feng Feiyun sarcastically replied.

The First Heaven Gate, the Grand Development Gate, and the Violet Cloud Grotto were referred to as the three great pillars of the Grand Southern Prefecture’s cultivation world. All three had been established for more than one thousand years, and they had a formidable amount of resources and more than one million disciples. They were powerful enough to be compared to the top clans within this prefecture.

Anyone with the least bit of common sense would not carelessly defame the First Heaven Gate. ‘If they knew that I am the first disciple of the First Heaven Gate yet they still dare to say these overreaching words, then their identities must not be ordinary.’

‘It seems like I was mistaken!’

“Who might you be? Why not come out of the bronze carriage to meet me face to face?” A divine light condensed in Bu Tianya’s eyes as his pupils began to move like two vortexes.

“I’m only a nobody, how could I get into the Bu Tianya’s eyes?” Feng Feiyun said.

“Then I will have to personally make you come out.” Bu Tianya’s eyes shot out two explosive lights like two black burning comets descending from the sky.

Feng Feiyun still sat in the carriage as his finger gave birth to a radiance. The water vapor within a radius of ten miles was controlled by him. A countless amount of white mist appeared and quickly gathered at his fingertip.

“Dark Water Art!”

With a reach of his finger, a myriad of water vapor condensed into the same place and turned into a flooding technique.

“Boom!”

The Dark Water Art was horrifying and directly destroyed the two glints from Bu Tianya’s Heaven Breaking Gaze, and its power did not diminish and continued to strike at Bu Tianya, who was sitting on top of the wall.

Bu Tianya’s hands were punctured by the Dark Water Art and four bleeding wounds appeared!

He furiously retreated for more than nine meters and almost fell off the wall. Although his hands were stained with blood, his battle intent remained undiminished as he coldly said: “You can’t be just a nobody.”

“Bu Tianya, you are too conceited. The cultivation world is too large, and people more powerful than you are everywhere. It is best for you to be more humble.” Feng Feiyun didn’t want to linger around with him for too long. He shot out a palm and erased the words on the wall, then he commanded: “We’re leaving!”

Standing on the scaled tiger, Wang Meng revealed his large front teeth and chuckled at Bu Tianya, then he quickly rode ahead to open the way. They very quickly entered Fire Beacon City.

In order to get to the Wanxiang Pagoda, one must first go through Fire Beacon City through the south gate all the way to the north gate. Then, they would have to keep north all the way through the entire Grand Southern Prefecture for more than 200,000 miles.

“Whoosh, whoosh!”

Two purple lights flew out from the city and landed on the city wall. They were two heaven-defying geniuses from the Violet Cloud Grotto, Zi Chuan and Zi Qing.

“Brother Bu, I felt a disturbance in the worldly energy earlier, what happened?” Zi Chuan asked.

Bu Tianya channeled his Spirit Qi, wanting to repair the wounds on his hands, but these four wounds were invaded by Dark Water Qi so the recovery rate was quite slow. He only managed to barely stop the blood from flowing.

This spirit art was too strange and its destructive property was amazing.

Bu Tianya looked at the caravan that had entered the city and said with a deep glare: “Earlier, I met a mysterious guy whose cultivation is no less than mine. I was caught off guard and became wounded by his one move. Fire Beacon City — truly a place filled with sleeping dragons and hidden tigers.”

Zi Chuan and Zi Qing glanced at each other with surprise. Bu Tianya was the first disciple of the First Heaven Gate and also a heaven-defying genius. He once entered an evil city alone and fought against everyone, killing all the evil-doers in that city. He became famous from just this one feat.

Bu Tianya was absolutely a great hero in the contemporary times. In the First Heaven Gate, countless junior brothers and junior sisters looked up to him; he was absolutely not useless like how Feng Feiyun ridiculed him earlier.

His cultivation was also one step higher than Zi Chuan and Zi Qing.

“I have asked around in your stead. Ten days ago, in Fire Beacon City, someone saw Feng Feiyun carrying Miss Ji before disappearing completely.” Zi Qing’s bright eyes and white teeth in her purple dao dress had quite a divine look.

Bu Tianya clenched his fists and emitted a cold glare from his eyes before saying: “Feng Feiyun again! If he dares to touch even one strand of Cangyue’s hair, then I will absolutely grind his bones to dust.”

Bu Tianya was Ji Cangyue’s fiancée!

‘Bu Tianya is indeed formidable. Even though I took him by surprise, I could only leave a minor injury on him.’ Feng Feiyun sat in the bronze carriage and refined the black mist in his hand. Although he wounded Bu Tianya earlier, Bu Tianya’s Heaven Breaking Gaze also penetrated his veins.

Nevertheless, his golden blood shot out a bright brilliance and quickly dispelled the gaze’s power.

“If Bu Tianya used his great banner, then he could defeat you within ten moves.” Ji Cangyue coldly spoke in the corner of the carriage.

“Unfortunately, we have already left Fire Beacon City, and that fool might still

be sitting on top of the wall to enjoy the breeze, haha!” Feng Feiyun did not refute her statement. However, this did not mean that he was truly weaker than Bu Tianya. If it was real fight, then Feng Feiyun was seventy percent confident in being able to defeat him.

Luckily, Feng Feiyun also didn't know that Bu Tianya was Ji Cangyue's fiancée. Otherwise, he would have fought him well before leaving Fire Beacon City.

Ji Cangyue's alluring face had a sad and worried appearance. "If I keep staying by this bastard Feng Feiyun's side, then sooner or later, my chastity will be hard to keep. I must find a way to let Bu Tianya know so that he can save me."

There is a way!

Ji Cangyue secretly pinched a wound on her jade finger; blood began to drip down from it and it slid down to the ground from the carriage's gap.

Ji Cangyue was from the Ji Clan's main family that had a special and ancient blood; it had a special imprinted marking.

Any cultivator could find out which clan the opponents belonged to just by analyzing their blood. Third Boss used Feng Feiyun's blood to guess that he was a disciple from the Feng Clan.

As long as Bu Tianya discovered the bloodstain on the ground, then he would be sure to follow after her.

# Chapter 165: Corpse Evil

---

The divine deer pulled the bronze carriage onward and headed north while scattering dust everywhere.

There was a wind talisman of the first rank placed on top of the divine deer, allowing it to travel eight thousand miles each day.

Three days later, Feng Feiyun's group had traveled for more than twenty thousand miles; they had left the Godly Tiger area to enter the Hundred Peaks Range. Feng Feiyun purposely avoided Xiao Nuolan and wanted to leave the Southern Prefecture as fast as possible, so he took no breaks during the day and only left a few hours at night to rest. This way, the divine deer could recuperate.

They then kept on heading north for five more days, traversing dozens of thousands of miles. They eventually left the southern border to leave the Southern Prefecture, and the inhabitants of this place became scarcer and scarcer, creating a truly ominous scene.

Up above and in the sky was a circular group of crimson clouds; it painted a scene of a peony flower on fire.

"Boss, something isn't right ah! Why do I suddenly have this bad feeling... Could it be that the corpse army of the evil woman has already attacked the Trinity County?" Liu Qinsheng, who was riding on his qilin, looked with a deep gaze at the sky above, a sky that was seemingly baptized by blood.

In order to avoid the grand corpse army, Feng Feiyun didn't mind traveling for several thousand miles more and purposely went around the Trinity County. He would rather take the long route than to meet those terrifying corpse monks.

Feng Feiyun put away his Eight Arts Volume; today's training made his mastery of the Dark Water Art even more complete, so he had started

researching the Crimson Fire Art.

First was water, then the second was fire, third was wood, fourth was metal, and earth was fifth.

If one were to divide the power of the Minor Change Art into fifteen sections, then the Dark Water Art would only encompass one part, the Crimson Fire Art would take up two parts, the Verdant Wood Art would take up three, the Platinum Metal Art would take four, and the Yellow Earth Art would take up five.

One could say that the Crimson Fire Art's power was twice that of the Dark Water Art, but its learning curve was also doubled. Feng Feiyun had spent several days, but he couldn't utilize its real power.

"I also felt an ominous aura from the north that's soaring in the sky, wanting to devour the heavens itself." Feng Feiyun got off the carriage while the two Ji sisters — like two maids — followed right behind him; their goddess-like beauty blinded the thirty slaves at the back.

"Whoosh!"

While holding a long whip in his hand, Wang Meng slashed these slaves and shouted: "What are you looking at? Keep on looking and I'll dig out your eyes!"

Eventually, the sun finally hid behind a mountain.

Only the sunset that emitted a scarlet shade could repaint the clouds in the sky. The wicked shrills of the cold wind also added to the eerie atmosphere.

"We shall sleep here tonight. Stay alert, I have had a feeling as if someone has been watching us from behind." Feng Feiyun's eyes swept towards the deep jungle right behind them as if he was searching for something.

These words caused everyone to feel alarmed, and they all turned around to look as well. Could it be that some type of monster was following them?

The thirty slaves in their tattered clothing didn't have the endurance of cultivators, even if their bodies were strengthened with the Wind Talismans. They suffered from an endless amount of fatigue, so after hearing Feng Feiyun's words, they finally exhaled a sigh of relief. Some of them began to set up their

tents while others went to pick up dry wood to prepare for dinner; all of these matters were taken care of by the slaves.

“I still feel that tonight will not be peaceful. Wang Meng, Liu Qinsheng, the two of you need to be careful; I will go and scout ahead.”

After giving orders to the two, Feng Feiyun immediately rode the scaled tiger along with the Ji sisters into the sky. In the blink of an eye, he had traveled dozens of miles away.

Not too long after, a small town became visible, so the scaled tiger landed right before it.

“Strange, why is there not even a single person around here?”

This small town was enough to house several hundred families, but it was exceptionally quiet at this moment. There wasn't even a single person in sight. There were no living beings nor dead existences, so it was apparent that all of the townsfolk had already left.

Examining the traces left behind, they must have left within the last three days.

Not to mention, it seemed that they were in quite a rush; many things were left behind. What kind of situation could have warranted their sudden departure like this?

“Woof woof!” A lone mangy dog crouched on the street with a dispirited look. The sunlight from the horizon prolonged its shadow.

Autumn was drawing near, so as the breeze made its visit, the leaves also fell down from the wutong tree in front of the tower.

“Come!” Feng Feiyun jumped back on the scaled tiger's back and stood on its extremely large head.

The Ji sisters also seemed to feel a repressive aura. This was too strange, and even Ji Xiaonu — who liked to argue with Feng Feiyun — at this moment was completely silent.

The scaled tiger continued to fly forward, and they saw several small towns. Everyone there also evacuated, creating a frightening solitary atmosphere. Not

even the sounds of animals and birds remained.

The sky became darker and darker.

“Boom!”

Right when Feng Feiyun intended to return, suddenly, a black corpse fog shot out from a mountain below like the bombardment of a tidal wave.

Feng Feiyun snorted and condensed a black light at the tip of his finger. The Dark Water Art immediately rushed out and shattered the corpse fog, then it kept on attacking.

A miserable scream emanated, similar to the shrills of ghosts.

Feng Feiyun immediately jumped down from the scaled tiger with the Ji sisters right behind him. This was the first “living” thing that they had encountered along the way, so naturally, they couldn’t easily let it go.

“Xshooo..!”

A shadow appeared several meters right before Feng Feiyun. A black fog billowed from its body that was covered with corpse hair.

Feng Feiyun was even faster; with one kick, he knocked an adjacent tree towards the shadow, shooting the trunk like an arrow towards it.

“Boom!”

The shadow was knocked away and it once again fell to the floor, wounded.

Feng Feiyun’s body suddenly shifted and immediately appeared right before the shadow. He trampled on it with one foot as it kept on screaming out noises that were human-like, but not quite; ghastly, but not completely demonic.

“A corpse evil that has undergone the first Corpse Transformation!”

A faint crimson flame gathered on Feng Feiyun fingers as many red layers of red radiance came together.

“Crimson Fire Art!”

Although Feng Feiyun’s Crimson Fire Art was only at the basics of the basics, there was no problem using it to destroy the evil energy of a first transformation corpse evil.

The corpse evil's black hair was burnt into ashes that scattered onto the ground, revealing its body beneath.

After being burnt away, more than half of the corpse evil's vitality also withered away. As time passed, it helplessly lay limp on the ground.

“The skin is intact, and the internal organs also have yet to decay. It seems that this is a new corpse that had only transformed within the last three days. It had not devoured enough blood nor essence; no wonder why it is so weak like this!”

After cultivating the Eight Arts Volume, Feng Feiyun was quite knowledgeable regarding the Yang World's Three Strange and the Yin World's Three Evils.

“Pss!” Suddenly, the corpse evil's eyes shot out two beams of light towards the sky and pierced the cloud before exploding like two fireworks.

These were the pupils of the corpse evil!

The corpse evil on the ground also burst into blood and pus. Luckily, Feng Feiyun had quickly retreated. Otherwise, he would have been completely covered in blood right now.

“Its eyes exploded — this is to inform the surrounding corpses. We need to leave this place fast. Soon, extremely strong corpse evils will gather around here. Maybe even one thousand year old corpse evils will show up.” Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu came right behind Feng Feiyun and spoke.

Feng Feiyun gazed at the dim darkness and heard several sharp gusts of wind that was accompanied by the terrorizing shrieks from corpse evils. The leaves started to fall and even the ground trembled.

“Such powerful corpse energy!” Feng Feiyun knew that they couldn't run away, so he took a step forward to protect the Ji sisters right behind him.

# Chapter 166: Second Transformation Corpse Evil

---

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!” The howling wind became even more fierce, so fierce that even the ancient trees began to shake. A faint dark mist began to silently approach above the ground.

“Xsttt!” Without any warning, a Corpse Evil with a pair of crimson eyes that was covered in hair like a gorilla walked out.

This was initially a human, but because of the corpse transformation, its hair started growing a lot longer so it didn’t resemble one anymore.

With her agile reaction, Ji Xiaonu prepared her bow. A glimmer shot out from the bow, and it turned into a blue serpent flying outward.

This iron bow was a weapon of the Treasure level, and its arrow was also created by the finest steel. It was shot out after the energy gathered, and it could break through the defense of an early God Base. However, this bow couldn’t harm this Corpse Evil even in the slightest.

Its long black hair was tougher than even armor, so it was as if it was adorned with a set of black armor. A spark exploded from the friction caused by the arrow hitting the armor-like hair. It was blocked and deflected into flying outside and into a tree.

“Boom!” This maple tree turned into pieces of broken wood on the ground.

The Corpse Evil became enraged and pounced towards Ji Xiaonu with eyes as red as blood.

Although Ji Xiaonu’s cultivation was not low, her battle experience was very lacking. Seeing the terrorizing Corpse Evil soaring towards her, she was at a loss

at this moment and could only retreat before almost falling on the ground.

“Boom!”

A golden light burned on Feng Feiyun’s hand as he punched the Corpse Evil, causing it to fly ten meters away. However, its body immediately got up; it was obvious that even Feng Feiyun’s fist couldn’t hurt it.

Feng Feiyun’s hand, on the other hand, was in pain as he lamented the corpse’s terrifying defensive capabilities. Even though it was only a First Transformation Corpse Evil, its defense could already compare to a peak God Base cultivator.

Only the secret arts of a Treasure Seeking Master would be able to suppress these evil monsters. For example, the Crimson Fire Art was specifically designed to restrain these Corpse Evils.

Naturally, other Treasure Seeking Masters would also have different troves of secret skills.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!”

In just a moment, seven more Corpse Evils rushed out from the forest; now, there were eight of them.

Eight pairs of bloody eyes — more frightening than wild animals — were staring intensely at Feng Feiyun’s group of three.

Although Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu were abnormalities, they were still girls who weren’t as bold as Feng Feiyun. They couldn’t help but to use their movement techniques to get close to Feng Feiyun. It seemed that he had become their pillar...

“Eight First Transformation Corpse Evils, and their auras are not that dense, so they are clearly newborn.”

Even if someone was killed by a Corpse Evil, only one out of one thousand would transform into a murderous monster. The other unlucky ones would just turn into regular corpses and eventually rot back to the earth.

The appearance of eight Corpse Evils meant that eight thousand people died at the hands of these corpses.

It seems that the Evil Woman's grand corpse army already attacked this place.

The earth heavily shook as all eight Corpse Evils pounced at the same time with their outstretched black claws.

Countless corpse energies intertwined together and filled the entire forest; the energy was dense to the point where even the heavens would lose its color. The moon was swallowed and one couldn't see their own hand even if it was placed right in front of their eyes. Only the shrill screams of the corpses existed beside one's ears.

Feng Feiyun gathered his energy and stretched out one finger, then he pointed it at the ground. Countless blazing crimson flames erupted from the ground and immediately incinerated half of the mountain. The eight Corpse Evils chaotically scurried around like eight lanterns; they wailed for a long time without stop.

The flames burned the corpses and the night also turned red.

From afar, it seemed as if the whole mountain was set on fire.

"Poof!"

A horrifying light rushed down from another mountain in the distance. It was initially more than thirty miles away, but in a flash, it appeared right behind Feng Feiyun. And with one claw, it scratched a huge wound on Feng Feiyun's back where one could even see his spine.

The ninth Corpse Evil!

Feng Feiyun's golden blood began to drip down; in it contained a thick corpse aura as a black mist began to form. The corpse poison had permeated into his blood.

This was a terrorizing existence that had underwent the second Corpse Transformation, and its speed actually almost exceeded a grand achievement God Base cultivator, so that was why it was able to harm Feng Feiyun like this.

"Boom!"

The Infinite Spirit Ring flew out and channeled its spirit energy to strike away the Second Transformation Corpse Evil that appeared out of nowhere.

Although Feng Feiyun was taken by surprise and suffered a severe injury, his bloodlust was provoked. He recalled the ring and turned around to retaliate. His body turned into a shadow with the ring in his hand, and he continuously unleashed more than one hundred moves against the Second Transformation Corpse Evil.

As fast as lightning, their battle vibrated in the sky as a dark light encompassed one man and one corpse.

This Corpse Evil no longer had hair covering its body, and it had cultivated to the point where it had an impenetrable diamond body. With Feng Feiyun's current mastery of the Crimson Fire Art, he essentially could not harm it.

The First Corpse Transformation was easy; one thousand bodies contaminated by the corpse poison could have one transformed corpse.

However, for a Corpse Evil to undergo the second transformation, the process would be extremely arduous. Even within ten thousand Corpse Evils, there would not necessarily be one that was able to transform the second time.

This not only required a huge amount of blood energy and souls as the foundation, but it also required a few special treasures that were born naturally from the earth. These treasures must have a dao-seeking property as well as be in a special location for earth corpses so that its own heavenly aura was able to assist the process.

Therefore, only the extremely talented within the Corpse Evils would be able to successfully transform twice into this impenetrable diamond body.

Its battle power was also remarkably horrifying. In the past, even with Dongfang Jingyue's amazing cultivation and the accompaniment of the Haotian Spirit Mirror, she was also majorly wounded by two Second Transformation monk corpses and nearly died.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun retreated with his pair of fists filled with blood. Some was his own, but some was also blood from the Corpse Evil.

So powerful, such a terrifying power!

Although Feng Feiyun's fists were reinforced with the Spirit Treasure's power, they couldn't break through the corpse's defense, and he was barely able to fight evenly against it.

"This is just a Corpse Evil that recently transformed the second time. Its power is roughly equal to the force of six qilins, and it is among the weakest of Second Transformation Corpse Evils."

Six Qilins of power was around 320,000 pounds, and many peak God Base cultivators were unable to release such a powerful force.

"Your back is hurt, and you have been invaded by the corpse poison. I will fight in your stead!" Ji Xinnu looked at the gruesome wound on Feng Feiyun's back and immediately shifted her body forward. Her slender jade hands turned into a blue color — transparent like a sapphire. Ten nails as sharp as swords stretched out from her long and slender fingers.

Her nails were also of a blue color, shining like crystals while exuding a cold and dark air.

"There is a man here, so there is no need for a woman to fight. Stand back!" Inside Feng Feiyun's body was a corpse palace that belonged to a Fourth Transformation Corpse Evil, so he simply didn't care for this little bit of corpse poison because it couldn't harm him at all.

Moreover, he cultivated the Immortal Phoenix Physique, so his body's recovery rate was several times greater than an ordinary cultivator. The wound on his back has already been half healed.

The Second Transformation Corpse Evil spewed out multiple gusts of black air and once again turned into a shadow to strike. Feng Feiyun did not flinch and moved forward instead. The Evil Woman's corpse palace inside his dantian quickly activated as a green corpse fire shot out from his palm.

This corpse fire did not have any heat, and rather, it carried a cold ice-like sensation.

# Chapter 167: Wanxiang Pagoda's Disciples

---

“Whoosh!”

The Second Transformation Corpse Evil felt the extraordinary presence of this corpse fire as if it was the natural repression of a stronger fighter versus an inferior fighter. It immediately turned around to run. It stomped its foot heavily on the ground and then shot up towards the sky like a cannon, landing more than ten miles away. Then, with another stomp, it disappeared from sight.

“A Fourth Transformation Corpse Fire really has the ability to suppress these Corpse Evils, haha! It seems that as long as I do not meet Xiao Nuolan, I would not need to be afraid of any other Corpse Evils.” Feng Feiyun found the benefits of having Xiao Nuolan's corpse palace inside his dantian.

Feng Feiyun searched for the eight skeletal corpse palaces inside the burnt ashes. All of them were as big as a hand with the shape of a palace that had an entrance.

These were the essences and primal corpse palaces of the eight corpses left behind after they were incinerated.

“Fellow Daoist, I am willing to pay 800 gold coins to buy these eight corpse palaces.” Suddenly, a voice appeared. It was a handsome young man in a white scholarly robe whose voice traveled across one thousand miles. Not too long later, he descended down from the sky while riding a strange, azure bird that had three hundred years of cultivation.

“I am willing to pay 8,000 gold coins!” Another pretty girl with a white robe also came down while riding a four hundred year old crane like a goddess.

“Gu Lianqiu, if you are willing to pay 8,000, then this Murong Zhuo is willing to pay 30,000 gold coins for these eight corpse palaces!”

Another white-robed young man riding a giant beast like a qilin quickly arrived from the mountain.

... ..

All of these white shadows raced through the sky as fast as lightning.

They seemed to have come from the same place because they all wore the same white dao uniform. The only difference was the markings printed on their chests; some had cauldrons while others had beast pictures and spirit stones. Also, the amount of these markings were not similar.

Not much time passed before seven men and women stood before Feng Feiyun.

They all had strange mounts, and they were also quite generous; several thousand gold coins appeared to be nothing to them.

Feng Feiyun analyzed these young people who had suddenly arrived and found that all of them were quite dignified. The men were handsome and the women were beautiful. They all carried a noble aura; it was clear that they were groomed from a young age, and the newly rich young masters could not compare to them.

Their talents were not all at the heaven-defying level, and some of them had ordinary talents. However, without any exception, all of them were full of confidence.

Only people with true abilities could wield such confidence.

“Who are you?” Feng Feiyun became alert and quickly asked.

“Wanxiang Pagoda, God Base level, blacksmithing department, Murong Zhuo.”

“Wanxiang Pagoda, Immortal Foundation level, beastmaster department, Gu Lianqiu.”

“Wanxiang Pagoda, Immortal Foundation level, beastmaster department, Qin Long.”

“Wanxiang Pagoda, God Base level, dan-master department, Luo Shixiong.”

... ..

All seven of them introduced themselves and subtly revealed a sense of pride.

Everyone had their arrogant moments, but the most important part was whether they had the ability to be arrogant or not.

This group had the ability to be arrogant because they were all part of the five mysterious grand masters, and they were also disciples of the Wanxiang Pagoda. Either of these two identities was quite prestigious in the cultivation world, not to mention that their clans were especially notable.

“So they are Wanxiang disciples!” Feng Feiyun was quite surprised. Why did the disciples of the pagoda come all the way to the Trinity County of the Grand Southern Prefecture?

The Wanxiang Pagoda was the sacred ground for learning in the Jin Dynasty, and more than seventy percent of all grand mysterious masters came from it. One could see its great influence in the cultivation world.

With the appearance of the Evil Woman, the rest of the world trembled in fear. As the sacred ground of mysterious masters, the pagoda naturally could not ignore such a matter. These seven disciples were sent here to investigate the movement of the Corpse Evils.

They wanted to kill a few Corpse Evils and take their corpse palaces back to the pagoda; only then would their task be considered complete.

However, the Corpse Evil’s might far exceeded their expectations. Now, a First Transformation Corpse Evil was three times stronger than a First Transformation Corpse Evil of the past, so they never found an opportunity to strike.

Therefore, after evacuating the people within a thousand mile radius and luring dozens of Corpse Evils to this area, they wanted to separate and defeat them. However, they didn’t expect for someone else to take the initiative and burn the eight Corpse Evils and even take away their corpse palaces.

Anyone who could send back corpse palaces to the pagoda would contribute a great merit, and the rewards would naturally be rich. Even someone with their identity would be tempted, so they didn’t mind spending several ten

thousand gold coins to buy it from Feng Feiyun.

“Fellow Daoist, just name any price, I must buy these eight corpse palaces.” Luo Shixiong gauged Feng Feiyun and felt that he was a rich young master who was traveling with two beautiful maids. Even though he had a decent cultivation, he should be tempted by money.

Luo Shixiong firmly believed that everyone had a price, no matter how wealthy they were.

“I don’t lack money!” Feng Feiyun played with the eight corpse palaces in his hand and answered with a faint smile.

Luo Shixiong didn’t expect such a direct refusal, so his face suddenly became dimmed. The other disciples also let out some amusing laughter.

Luo Shixiong couldn’t restrain the anger that showed on his face; he scowled then bit his teeth before he took out a pretty little dan bottle from his robe and said: “This is a first rank top pill bottle personally refined by me, containing Spirit Rising Dan. One pill can increase one’s spirit energy to the point where it would be comparable to harshly cultivating for one year. One cannot buy these pills with gold. There are three pills left in this bottle, which should be more than enough for your eight corpse palaces.”

The other six were no longer laughing as they stared at Luo Shixiong with surprise. This guy was actually willing to pay such a price for the eight corpse palaces! Truly someone who came from a great background.

However, Feng Feiyun didn’t care for the Spirit Rising Dan; he only felt that these people were very arrogant. Since the very start, they didn’t even look at him, so he was quite annoyed.

Was the Wanxiang Pagoda truly so great? Is being a mysterious master really that amazing?

Feng Feiyun also didn’t care for the eight corpse palaces. He gazed at this Luo Shixiong fella, then he shook his head and smiled before directly throwing the eight corpse palaces straight to the ground into the black ashes.

Afterwards, he didn’t bother to give them a glance as he climbed on top of the scaled tiger’s back with the Ji sisters. They soared into the sky and

disappeared into the night curtain.

If you are so arrogant, then please discard your pride and pick up the eight corpse palaces on the ground.

“Too arrogant...” Luo Shixiong gripped his fists and remembered the look of disdain in Feng Feiyun’s gaze before leaving; it was as if Feiyun was donating these corpse palaces to beggars.

Charity!

Till now, they would always be the ones to give charity to others!

He really wanted to fight Feng Feiyun, since no one had ever disrespected him like this before.

“Really so bullish ah!” If Teacher didn’t previously warn us to not pick on the weak unless it was a last resort, then I would have taught him a lesson so that he could learn the rule of the jungle.” Murong Zhuo’s expression turned cold. He was a heaven-defying genius and also the strongest in this group as an intermediate God Base. Even among the many experts at the pagoda, he was somewhat famous.

None of these seven mysterious masters were willing to bend their backs to pick up the eight corpse palaces on the ground. How could someone with such distinguished backgrounds like them pick up something purposely thrown away by someone else?

That would be too humiliating!

“We should still kill a Corpse Evil and take its corpse palace, then go back and report it. As long as we don’t meet a Second Transformation Corpse Evil, there will be no danger.” Gu Lianqiu’s pretty eyes glanced over these eight corpse palaces. Even though she was very close, she couldn’t go to pick them up so she felt a bit regretful.

She felt that the departed teenager just now was not simple. To be able to kill eight Corpse Evils... The seven of them combined couldn’t compare to him. Murong Zhuo would most likely have been taught a lesson instead.

# Chapter 168: Blood Feud

---

The scaled tiger resembled a black tiger, but it was many times bigger than a regular tiger. Its scaled wings alone covered the sky and blotted out the moon.

It occasionally issued out a roar, causing the sky to shake as the noise pierced through the night.

Feng Feiyun stood on top of the scaled tiger; he was not thinking about the students from the pagoda. Although they were genius masters with prestigious statuses, Feng Feiyun only found them to be mediocre.

What was worrying him was the powerful Corpse Evils. Although he had the Evil Woman's corpse palace and could suppress the Corpse Evils to a certain extent, but if he met the Ju Qings among the Corpse Evils that had intelligence like Thousand Year Corpses or Undying Golden Corpses, then the Evil Woman's corpse palace might not be able to suppress them.

"What does Xiao Nuolan plan to do? Could it really only be her trying to accumulate blood and soul to break through to the fifth transformation?" Feng Feiyun met the night breeze that was as cold as ice while staring towards the far horizon. The moonlight had been covered by a bloody mist and dyed the moon in a bloody shade.

A stench of blood was mixed in the air as it was blowing towards them from the far distance.

"Not good, something happened to Wang Meng and Liu Qinsheng!" Two flames appeared in Feng Feiyun's eyes as he glanced six hundred miles ahead. He saw a few shadows fighting with surging blood energy as light was illuminating a whole direction.

Wang Meng's roar shattered the clouds in the high sky.

They were met with a sneak attack by several great experts. The enemies' cultivations were truly too powerful. Being caught off guard, Liu Qinsheng's hand was cut off and fell to the ground, then the opponent crushed it with their feet.

These people had been following them for several days, and it wasn't until when Feng Feiyun left the caravan to scout did they suddenly attack.

"Humph!" Feng Feiyun stomped hard on the scaled tiger's back. The tiger was in pain, so it let out a roar and its speed became even faster.

They were only a few dozen miles away from the caravan. Feng Feiyun immediately jumped down from the tiger's back and glided in the air while quickly soaring forward.

"What happened!?" Feng Feiyun looked at the scorched earth and the dead slave bodies on the ground. He had felt people following them earlier, but he didn't expect for them to attack within one hour of his departure.

The moment he came back, the opponents had already left. Clearly, they had formulated a meticulous plan, so it was definitely not done by the Corpse Evils who lacked intelligence.

More than thirty slaves were all dead; many of their bodies were burst open by a powerful spirit energy, so their flesh had become mangled and unrecognizable like thirty bloody meatballs.

Under the pressure of cultivators, a mortal life was even more fragile than ants.

Was this a warning?

Feng Feiyun felt that the enemies wanted to warn and frighten him. That was why they committed such atrocities.

They used the blood all over the ground to warn Feng Feiyun!

"It was the First Heaven Immortal Gate's first brother, Bu Tianya, and Zi Chuan and Zi Qing from the Violet Cloud Grotto." There was a fist-sized hole in Wang Meng's chest. It was caused by a sneak attack from Zi Qing, a sword stab from the back. If his body wasn't so tough and if this sword pierced his heart, he

would have already died.

The armor that weighed a thousand pounds on his body was broken in several places. His body was filled with bloody patches and his face was completely pale. If Feng Feiyun came back just a bit later, he would have been split into pieces by the swords.

Feng Feiyun spoke with a cold glimmer in his eyes: “The heaven-defying geniuses from the Evil Killing Alliance again! I didn’t go to cause trouble for them, yet they actually came to me first. No, something isn’t right, how did they know our route?”

“It was Ji Cangyue! She is Bu Tianya’s fiancée; this bitch must have secretly informed them!” Liu Qinsheng’s left arm was completely severed from the shoulder, revealing his white bones. He was lying limp on the grass, completely powerless in an extremely weak state.

His pale face was even more frightening. The blood around the area was all from his body.

Feng Feiyun approached, wanting to prop him up, but once he got into the grass bush, he found that Liu Qinsheng’s legs were broken into three sections. His ankles, knees, and thighs appeared to be struck by rods countless times. His bones had become residue and his flesh became bloody mud.

Not only was his arm severed, but even his legs were crippled.

“Who did it?” Feng Feiyun gritted his teeth and asked.

“Bu... Bu Tianya...” Although Liu Qinsheng was in such a miserable state with blood dripping from his lips, there was a faint smile on his sorrowful face: “He told me to tell you a message, that he will deal with you in this manner. He will cut out all the bones in your body, then feed them to the dogs. This is the result for daring to touch his fiancée.”

“But... I told him, that he will die a pathetic death, so he kicked my chest... This kick... Cough cough!” Liu Qinsheng spoke, still with a smile.

Feng Feiyun noticed that his chest was caved inward with at least two broken ribs as blood was flowing out. Feng Feiyun’s hands started to shiver a bit.

Wang Meng and Liu Qinsheng naturally were not good people, but they were quite loyal and brotherly to him. After seeing Liu Qinsheng's life force leaving his body nonstop, Feng Feiyun felt a great anger.

He took out the last top of Spirit Spring Water in order to help prolong his life.

"No... it won't have any effect..." Liu Qinsheng shakily pushed Feng Feiyun's hand away as his eyes became even more muddled. Then, he said: "My dantian has been shattered, even a drop of Spirit Spring Water will not be able to save me."

Feng Feiyun placed his hand on Liu Qinsheng's dantian, but blood started to flow the moment he touched it. Bu Tianya was way too vicious.

"Bastard!" Feng Feiyun's fingers started to crack and his hair stood on end.

"This is all because of me, they came for me..." Feng Feiyun was silent for a long time. He laid Liu Qinsheng's body flat on the ground so that he could feel a bit better.

"If you truly feel guilty, then... help me with something!" Liu Qinsheng spoke.

"Say it!" Feng Feiyun replied.

An even greater sadness appeared in Liu Qinsheng's eyes. Although he was a bandit, he had not always been one. It was simply because of a big mistake that he couldn't do anything except escape to Fire Beacon City to avoid his enemy.

His mouth began to utter his story: "I was a strategist for the Heaven Shaking Marquis, a third rank Wisdom Master, but I committed a great mistake... Sigh..."

Not only Feng Feiyun, but even Wang Meng and the Ji sisters all came around. They knew that Liu Qinsheng's life was at its end, and these were his last words, so they became quite sentimental.

"I slept with the eighth concubine of the Heaven Shaking Marquis and even made her pregnant." Although his face was pale and his body was bloody, there was still a glimmer in his eyes.

If it was an ordinary day when he heard such crazy words, then Feng Feiyun would have absolutely laughed and teased him, but he couldn't laugh right now.

The Heaven Shaking Marquis was one of the eighteen Heavenly Marquises of the Godly Jin Dynasty; he had more than 30,000,000 troops in his control. Even a few great clans were a bit dreadful of him.

This was a character that could shake the earth with one stomp in the Godly Jin Dynasty's imperial court, and Liu Qinsheng actually slept with his eighth concubine. No wonder he had to run all the way to the southern border.

“This happened more than ten years ago, and I have once begged Third Boss to seek for news about the baby. Third Boss was a great friend, and he went out of his way to help me by taking a trip to the Godly Capital. He found out that the baby that year was not executed, and the eighth concubine also didn't die.”

“How can this be?” Feng Feiyun wondered; a character like the Heaven Shaking Marquis... If someone made him a cuckold, then he should have executed the eighth concubine and the baby.

“Haha! The Marquis' status is very high in the court, so even if he clearly knew of this affair, he didn't dare to publicize it. He could only try his best to cover it up. Aizz! This trip to the Wanxiang Pagoda... I wanted to secretly meet this child once, to see if it is a boy or a girl, to see if they have grown up. But... It seems like I will not have the chance...” There was a tinge of red on Liu Qinsheng's face, but having spoken to this point, he suddenly coughed out some blood. He wanted to say something else to Feng Feiyun, but the sound would not come out.

“Your child is in the Wanxiang Pagoda? What is their name... Hey... What are you asking me to do?” Feng Feiyun lamented his fate. How could a wife from a Marquis' household care for a strategist? It seemed that Liu Qinsheng and the eighth concubine had a great tale between them.

Unfortunately, he was no longer able to speak.

Those right before death usually suffered this heartache. They wanted to speak, but the words would not come out — this was a feeling even worse than death itself!

Liu Qinsheng's body stretched straight as his eyes gazed at the moon in the sky. They became more and more blurred. He raised his hand as if to catch something, but in the end, it helplessly fell down to the ground.

Silence...

Everybody was slowly filled with a bleak sensation. Everyone had a different story; Liu Qinsheng risked his life to enter the Wanxiang Pagoda just to secretly see his child once, but the old heavens would not even grant his little wish.

The heavens let him die along the way. Even in his death, he didn't know what his child looked like. Heck, he didn't even know if they were a boy or a girl.

What kind of unwilling and reluctant feeling was this ah!

"I'm going to make mincemeat out of that bastard, Bu Tianya!" Wang Meng's eyes were a bit teary. His brother died with regrets, so he was extremely enraged and emotional. He chased towards the distance, but he only managed to run a few steps before he fell head first into the ground. He was seriously injured. Although his body was powerful, he could no longer stand straight.

He attempted to stand up several times, but he kept falling down again and again.

# Chapter 169: Bloodline Marking

---

On a mountain pass, the wind was blowing a bit hastily, dispersing the stench of blood in the air.

A new grave had just been erected without a tombstone nor offerings!

Cultivators were not immortals. On the contrary, it was even more melancholic when a cultivator died. They usually lived for several hundred years, and all of their friends and families would already be dead. It was a solitary end to be buried in the sand. There would not even be one person to take care of them before their moment of death.

Feng Feiyun personally buried Liu Qinsheng into his grave along with his crushed arm. Buddha said that if a dead person's body remained intact, then they could reincarnate into a human in their next life.

Wang Meng was lying on the ground with a complicated expression in his eyes that were as big as brass bells. It was a mix of sadness and hatred!

The cultivation of Wang Meng and Liu Qinsheng was not ordinary; both of them had reached peak God Base, and their battle power was no weaker than heaven-defying geniuses like Zi Chuan and Zi Qing. If it wasn't a sneak attack, then even if they didn't win, they could still have protected their own life.

Feng Feiyun silently went into the bronze carriage and found that Ji Cangyue was indeed rescued, but the Eight Veins Dragon Lock on her body still remained locked.

"It really was her blood!" Feng Feiyun noticed a dried blood mark from the corner of the carriage and realized that Ji Cangyue used her blood to inform the group of Bu Tianya.

The Patriarchs for the great clans in the Grand Southern Prefecture, such as the Ji Clan, the Qin Clan, and the Feng Clan, were all renowned entities. These people had cultivated their bloodlines into an extremely high state and were able to pass their excellent bloodline down to future generations.

There was also an ancient and unique air in their blood; this was called the bloodline mark. The top clans had more than millions of disciples, so they relied on these bloodline marks to determine whether a disciple was a descendant from the main branch of a clan or not.

The Ji Clan and the First Heaven Immortal Gate were in-laws. Ji Cangyue was a Death Spirit Child of the Ji Clan, and Bu Tianya was the first disciple of the gate; both were heaven-defying geniuses, so their marriage marked the alliance between the two powers.

They were both top powers at the Grand Southern Prefecture, so if they could form an alliance, it would completely suppress the other clans and powers, resulting in them gaining even more cultivation resources.

Feng Feiyun touched this bloody mark with his finger, and a crimson layer of residue immediately infected his fingertip.

“Heavenly Phoenix Gaze!” Feng Feiyun’s eyes became clear with two flames in his pupils. The flames jumped up and down as he stared at the bloody mark on his finger.

Other people naturally wouldn’t be able to see any clues. After all, everyone’s blood was similar. However, those with extreme talents and a deep bloodline had an ancient seal in their blood.

The problem was that these seals were hidden deep in the origin of the bloodline, and one needed special techniques or items to determine whether there was a hidden seal within the blood or not.

A faint bloody mist appeared right before Feng Feiyun as if it was hiding an ancient beast with seven heads. However, since Feng Feiyun’s Heavenly Phoenix Gaze was still in its introductory stage, it couldn’t see through this mist; he couldn’t tell what the special bloodline marking of the Ji Clan was.

“There is no need to look, the first Patriarch of the Ji Clan had a great

cultivation and had refined the soul of a one thousand year old spirit beast to embed into his bloodline. It was a seven heads python, and it had become the bloodline marking of the Ji disciples ever since.” Mao Wugui revealed its white head from Feng Feiyun’s chest while staring with its bean-sized eyes at the blood mark on Feng Feiyun’s finger.

This turtle of an unknown origin — for one reason or another — wanted to follow Feng Feiyun, or could it be following the Ji sisters... No matter what, this guy didn’t want to leave. Feng Feiyun threw him out several times in the middle of nowhere, but it was still able to chase after them.

“Since we know the Ji Clan’s mark, it will not be difficult to chase after Ji Cangyue.” Feng Feiyun said with a chilling tone.

“Brat, you want to kill Ji Cangyue for revenge?” Mao Wugui quickly warned him: “You can kill that Bu Tianya guy, but you cannot touch Ji Cangyue. The Ji Clan isn’t as simple like you think; messing with a heaven-defying genius of the Ji Clan will bring about a frightening disaster.”

In the eyes of outsiders, the Ji Clan and the First Heaven Immortal Gate were existences on the same level, so why was it that he could kill the gate’s disciple but not a Death Spirit Child from the Ji Clan?

This old turtle must be hiding something!

“I want to do it even more!”

Feng Feiyun made a seal and activated the Crimson Fire Art to burn Ji Cangyue’s remaining blood mark. An invisible bloody mist wrapped around the seven heads python before it flew towards another direction in the air.

This bloodline seal could only be seen by the Heavenly Phoenix Gaze; it would be completely invisible to others.

The Ji sisters could only see Feng Feiyun quickly leaving in the night curtain as he disappeared before them.

A murderer does not care whether it was day or night!

Even if the enemies had four heaven-defying geniuses, Feng Feiyun still wanted to fight.

“Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!”

Feng Feiyun hid his aura like a ghost as he crossed through the mountains. He — very swiftly — traveled more than two hundred miles. He gradually found some traces of humans, so his chase became even more urgent.

Suddenly, Feng Feiyun paused and heard a majestic river flowing nearby. It was a river several dozens of meters wide. The waves went back and forth like the scales of a slithering silver serpent under the moonlight.

They were directly on the other side!

Bu Tianya, Zi Chuan, and Zi Qing were sitting at a shallow bank next to the large river. There was a one meter round circle engraved on the ground. Zi Chuan then let a white broken sword down into this circle.

This white broken sword was a broken Spirit Treasure, but its inner spirit and formation were still relatively intact, so he could utilize one level of a Spirit Treasure’s power.

Even though it was just one level, it was already quite amazing. Its power must be ten times greater than a half Spirit Treasure.

The three of them shot their energy into the circle at the same time and activated the formations inside the broken sword. A strand of unbound energy shot into the sky as the broken sword turned into a white dragon that slashed the Eight Veins Dragon Lock on Ji Cangyue’s body.

The eight formations on the lock mobilized at the same time, causing the black chains to turn into a crimson color. Runic patterns appeared on the chains and unleashed eight strains of force, shaking the white sword.

“Whew!”

The white sword was blown away; it fell back into the circle and couldn’t stop vibrating.

The three heaven-defying geniuses were also hit by this force, causing their chests to feel numb. As a result, they quickly decided to recover their spirit energy.

Ji Cangyue then suffered the backlash of the dragon lock as her body was

roped even more tightly. Her delicate and fine skin appeared to be crushed as her graceful body contorted in pain; she couldn't help but to let out a little groan.

“Even a broken Spirit Treasure cannot break the Eight Vein Dragon Lock!” Zi Chuan let out a sigh.

“Although Miss Ji's cultivation is high, the power of this lock is truly too strong. If we cannot unlock it, then the power of the lock will destroy her God Base within three days. Then, she will lose her cultivation and turn into a mere mortal.”

“From here to the Ji Clan's house would take another five or six days. Could it be that we can only watch as Miss Ji lose her source of power?”

“This demon Feng Feiyun is too cruel!”

So they said, but they didn't think about the fact that this lock was actually the Ji Clan's treasure. Even if Feng Feiyun was vicious, could he be more vicious than those from the Ji Clan?

Bu Tianya had been quiet the whole time ever since he rescued Ji Cangyue. His brows never relaxed since that moment. Ji Cangyue was captured for nearly half a month, and Feng Feiyun even tied her up.

Feng Feiyun was definitely not a virtuous person, and Ji Cangyue was absolutely a city-toppling beauty. How could he not do anything to Ji Cangyue? Having thought to this point, Bu Tianya's calm dao heart suddenly issued a ripple, then it escalated into a torrential wave.

“Feng Feiyun!” Bu Tianya suddenly stood up as he was filled with a murderous battle intent.

“Brother Bu, where do you want to go?” Zi Chuan felt the terrorizing energy on Bu Tianya's body.

“To take Feng Feiyun's head!” The coldness that reeked from Bu Tianya's body created a layer of ice over the entire river.

Zi Qing's pretty brows furrowed as she asked: “Then what about Miss Ji? She...”

“Kill Feng Feiyun first!” There was a resolution formed in Bu Tianya’s eyes. No one could change his mind. If Feng Feiyun didn’t die, then his heart would not be able to stay calm.

A ten meter wave suddenly soared across the river like a water dragon rushing about. A powerful and sharp force came from across the river.

“You don’t have to go, I am right here!” Above the river, a purple, cool figure walked on the water. Each of his steps caused the water to turn into a whirlpool.

Feng Feiyun had arrived!

# Chapter 170: Fight Against Bu Tianya

---

“Feng Feiyun!” Bu Tianya’s glare turned cold as he loudly shouted while he spewed out a chilling air.

Feng Feiyun, adorned in his gorgeous purple robe, came from the other side of the river as his steps gave birth to numerous whirlpools, causing the waves on the calm surface to rise even higher.

Not too long after, he reached the middle of the river.

He trod on the water as if it was the ground. The breeze caused his sleeves to flutter violently.

Zi Chuan and Zi Qing were both alert; they couldn’t forget about how Qin Zhan died to Feng Feiyun. They knew that the evil demon’s son was no weaker than any of the heaven-defying geniuses.

Although they were both part of the heaven-defying group, they had only reached the intermediate God Base realm; they were a level weaker than Qin Zhan, so naturally, they were apprehensive of Feng Feiyun.

Although Feng Feiyun was only an early God Base, he had a Spirit Treasure in his possession and could even kill Qin Zhan. Without taking out a Spirit Treasure, one simply couldn’t stop him.

“Brother Bu, Feng Feiyun has a Spirit Treasure, and it even killed Qin Zhan.” Zi Chuan quickly reminded him.

Bu Tianya’s cultivation was also at the intermediate God Base. He was at the point where each of his fingers were as tough as immortal ingots. He could be considered to be at the peak level of intermediate God base, and as long as he cultivated a divine intent, then he could immediately step into peak God Base.

“No problem. In order to deal with this demonspawn, I especially brought the Grand Wind Banner from the Heavenly Peak; it is enough to deal with his Spirit Treasure.” Bu Tianya came prepared so he was without any fear.

His cultivation was one minor level higher than Feng Feiyun, and with the Grand Wind Banner as his backup, killing Feng Feiyun would be as easy as killing a pig.

Feng Feiyun harbored anger in his mind, but this anger was hidden in his heart. He revealed a calm appearance and said: “Brother Bu is truly the first disciple of the First Heaven Immortal Gate. Your way of conducting business is indeed straightforward and upright; others can’t help but admire you ah! That day on Fire Beacon City’s wall, I misjudged you.”

“I was also mistaken on that day. Otherwise, you would not be living till this moment!” Bu Tianya stood at the shallow part of the river and was only a few feet away from the water. However, no matter how fierce the waves were, they could not reach his shoes for there was an invisible force repelling them.

The moment Feng Feiyun appeared, the auras of the two people collided.

Feng Feiyun’s God Base in his dantian — that was around the size of a rice grain — was immediately stimulated by Bu Tianya’s aura, so it rapidly rotated and exuded an endless amount of spirit energy.

Bu Tianya’s God Base was ten times larger than Feng Feiyun’s, but its spirit energy’s purity and awareness were far from being comparable.

One was quantity, the other was quality!

Both of them were extremely gifted with strong willpower; they had hid all of their psychological weaknesses early on. One stood firmly like an anchor in the middle of the river while the other was stoutly situated like a mountain by the river bank. Both were without any flaws and extremely powerful.

“Boom!”

Although the battle had not yet started, a murderous sensation filled the air between them. The rivers were splashing with droplets of water. As they were mixed together with a murderous energy, it caused these droplets to fly outside; they even pierced through the head of a nightingale more than one

thousand meters away, causing it to fall to the ground.

The atmosphere became more and more oppressive. It was as if the air itself was becoming heavier; it didn't allow people to breathe.

“Bu Tianya's cultivation had actually reached such a level. He only needs one more month at most to cultivate a divine intent. Then, he will reach peak God Base.” Zi Chuan was also extremely gifted. He arduously cultivated in a forest that was filled with wild beasts for ten years in order to understand the dao. Even four hundred year old wild beasts had died under his sword.

He considered himself as one of the younger generations that were capable of competing with all other heroes, but the moment he left the Violet Cloud Grotto, he found that the world did not lack geniuses. Bu Tianya's age was not much different from him, but his cultivation was already one step higher.

Zi Qing was a beautiful prodigy. She was wearing her purple dress with a cultivation no weaker than Zi Chuan. She spoke: “Why do I feel that Feng Feiyun is no weaker than Bu Tianya?”

Once a person was considered a heaven-defying genius, they were the tyrants within the same cultivation level. Within the same level, heaven-defying geniuses could easily slay other cultivators.

However, if both were heaven-defying geniuses of the same level, victory and defeat could be ascertained, but it would be very difficult to kill the opponent. For example, Bu Tianya and Zi Chuan were both at the intermediate God Base, and one of them was about to reach the peak level while the other had just reached the intermediate level; there was a sizable gap between the two of them.

Bu Tianya could defeat Zi Chuan, but he was absolutely not able to kill Zi Chuan.

Of course, if he had a heaven-defying weapon like a Spirit Treasure, then it was a different matter altogether. Like Feng Feiyun with his Spirit Treasure, he was able to kill the intermediate God Base Qin Zhan.

“One cannot judge the son of the evil demon with common sense.” Zi Chuan spoke while holding the short white sword in his hand. This was a broken Spirit

Treasure, and it could utilize one layer of its true power. He continued on: “Feng Feiyun is also the henchman of the evil woman. While she is away, we must end his life tonight no matter what.”

Perhaps Bu Tianya alone was unable to kill Feng Feiyun, but with two more heaven-defying geniuses like Zi Chuan and Zi Qing, it would not be a difficult matter to surround and kill an early God Base.

Feng Feiyun looked at the bright moon above; he could also hear the screams from the Corpse Evils from the far mountain. He then coldly sneered: “I heard from a recently deceased friend that Miss Ji is Brother Bu’s fiance, haha!”

Bu Tianya’s eyes narrowed, and a trace of coldness was added to his calm countenance.

“But... I’m afraid Brother Bu doesn’t know Miss Ji as well as me. I surely know a lot more about her than you... Hehe!” Feng Feiyun especially stressed the words “a lot”.

Bu Tianya’s aura became a bit more chaotic. An unsuppressible cold energy escaped from his body, freezing the water below his feet.

Feng Feiyun knew how to break through his flawless defense, so he added another spark to the fire: “Miss Ji is definitely a treasure of this world. That night, I still can’t forget about it...”

“Boom!”

Bu Tianya’s eyes became bloodshot. He was completely furious like an enraged lion. He roared and instantly rushed to the front of Feng Feiyun and unleashed a fist filled with black energy.

Inside this black energy was the monstrous shadows of six qilins!

His first shot was already a force of 320,000 pounds — truly worthy of being called a heaven-defying genius. This power had already exceeded the strength of many peak God Base cultivators.

“Swish!”

Feng Feiyun was ready. Half of his body sank into the water till his waist. A countless amount of water vapor condensed around his body to turn into a

small mountain with icy pricks, and it collided with the six qilins' force.

No joke, Feng Feiyun — at the moment — was cultivating the five elements arts in the Eight Arts Volume; his Dark Water Art's mastery was excellent. Places with more water caused the power of this art to be amplified with even more transformations and violent tactics.

This large river had a lot of water vapor, so Feng Feiyun continuously shot out nine different waves of Dark Water Art. Some were divine shields, some were water prisons, and the others were direct energy attacks.

“Bang, bang, bang!” Bu Tianya was taken by surprise and lost nine clashes in a row. His body was covered in broken ice. This cold energy almost froze him completely, but it also calmed him down. He now knew very clearly that Feng Feiyun was trying to rile him up and break his focus, which was why he fell into a disadvantageous situation.

“Boom!” Bu Tianya shattered the ice. He suddenly stomped on the water surface and soared straight up in order to escape the water prison.

# Chapter 171: Cloud-Suppressing Winds

---

A heaven-defying genius was no joke. Neither his talent nor willpower was weaker than Feng Feiyun's.

"Kill!" Bu Tianya calmed down and descended from the sky like a crashing comet.

Feng Feiyun stood on the river while his two hands channeled the water. A huge whirlpool suddenly formed as the rough waves swept the sky and its cold water turned into a furious rising dragon.

This was the real confrontation — the battle between Bu Tianya's best spirit techniques and the Dark Water Whirlpool.

It was a frontal competition without anyone dodging!

This was also a battle of momentum. The one with more momentum would overwhelm the opponent and seize the initiative. The one with less momentum would quickly lose, so neither of them tried to dodge.

The God Base inside Feng Feiyun's dantian channeled its energy faster and faster like a bright star moving in the vast galaxy. A powerful and explosive power entered Feng Feiyun's veins, causing his golden blood to boil.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The water vapor atop the large river began to move, then it turned into nine Black Water Dragons that were dozens of meters high. Feng Feiyun stood on top of one of them, then he fiercely unleashed a fist. All the dragons were led by his energy, and they all shot out at the same time.

One fist followed by nine water pillars like nine dragons soaring to the sky!

"Oneness of man and heaven, Giant Spirit Carries the Mountain!" Bu Tianya

stood on top of a small mountain by the large river like an indestructible god. His body became one with the mountain below.

This was called oneness of man and heaven; it was the harmonious state of heaven, earth, and man.

The heavens had the heavenly dao, and the way of the heavens was the “beginning of all things.”

The earth had the earthly dao, and the way of the earth was “giving birth to all things.”

Man had many different dao, and its main purpose was “becoming all things.”

The combination of these three things was considered oneness of man and heaven.

The heavenly dao wrote about Yin and Yang, the earthly dao wrote about hardness and softness, and the mortal dao preached of morality and righteousness. Even though all three had their own paths, they corresponded to each other in an interrelation.

Although Bu Tianya was a contemporary hero with great intelligence, it was impossible for him — at this age — to formally become enlightened in the oneness of man and heaven level. It was still impossible for him to understand any of the dao among the trinity.

“Oneness of man and heaven, Giant Spirit Carries the Mountain!” This was actually a spirit technique inside the earthly dao, originating from the “Grand Earth Dao Scripture” of the First Heaven Immortal Gate. Although it was not actually invincible like the oneness of man and heaven level, it was still very powerful. Only peak geniuses were able to cultivate it successfully.

“Boom!”

The energy in the small mountain below was controlled by Bu Tianya, then it turned into a mountain-shaped cloud that hovered over his head. At this moment, he had the magnificent appearance of a True God that was capable of raising a huge mountain with his bare hands.

Feng Feiyun channeled the water vapor in the entire river and condensed it

into nine giant water pillars, drying up the river in its entirety. This boldness could only be described as amazing with wonderful skills.

Bu Tianya also used a great technique to form a high mountain made of energy to oppose Feng Feiyun.

One destroyed the flow of a river while the other used his power to carry a mountain. The skill of these two shocked Zi Chuan and Zi Qing.

This... This was a battle between an early God Base and an intermediate God Base? Why does it feel more like a game between two Heaven's Mandate cultivators?

This scene was too impressive. The confrontation between these two heaven-defying geniuses was seemingly going to destroy this area as if two gods were fighting.

“Rumble!” The nine water dragons crashed into Bu Tianya's high mountain. The first phase of the battle was between Feng Feiyun and Bu Tianya, but now it was the contest between the river and mountain.

To be called a heaven-defying genius, naturally, they both had heaven-defying means. Other cultivators, even at peak God Base, would not be able to have such monstrous strength.

In just a flash, Feng Feiyun had exchanged more than twenty blows with Bu Tianya. More than twenty thunderous explosions emanated from their chaotic shadows in the night sky.

Feng Feiyun cultivated the Immortal Phoenix Physique by using a human body to cultivate a supreme scripture of the demon race. Although his original talents were ordinary, but after three blood transformations, his blood was now filled with spirit energy and an illuminating golden light. Its quality was countless times higher.

His flesh and bones were also bathed by this blood along with the tempering of the supreme scripture, and they became as tough as steel while remaining quite flexible. His body strength had already caught up to that of demonic beasts.

Demonic beasts were completely different from strange beasts and spirit

beasts.

One was a demon, and the other was beast.

Demonic beasts, once cultivated to a certain level, could take on a human form. Not only would they have the powerful body of the beast race, but they would also have the great cultivation aptitudes from the human race. The intelligence of demonic beasts far exceeded strange beasts and spirit beasts, and some demons were even smarter than humans.

Wild beasts and spirit beasts were the true beast cultivators. No matter how high their cultivation was, they couldn't transform into a human. The higher the cultivation, the more monstrous their body would become, along with numerous changes.

Beasts under one hundred years of age were called "Fierce Beasts".

Beasts above one hundred years of age were called "Strange Beasts".

Beasts above one thousand years but under ten thousand years of age were called "Spirit Beasts".

Above spirit beasts were "Undying Sacred Beasts" and "Unkillable Immortal Beasts".

Feng Feiyun's past life was the patriarch of the demon phoenix tribe that belonged to the demon race. Demons existed between man and beasts. They were one of the most special races in this world, and they were not tolerated by both man and beasts.

Man could live in peaceful coexistence with strange beasts and spirit beasts, but not demonic beasts.

This was the reason why once people found out that half of Feng Feiyun's blood was demonic, everyone treated him as a heretic and he became shunned by the entire cultivation world. They even formed an Evil Killing Alliance just to deal with him.

The phoenix branch was one of the strongest branches of the demon race. The Immortal Phoenix Physique could be considered the apex physique technique of the demon race, so Feng Feiyun's body was naturally terrifying.

Although Bu Tianya's body was also quite devilish, it was still one level lower compared to Feng Feiyun's.

In just a split second, the two of them shifted more than one hundred times with three hundred exchanges. Their attacks were as swift as lightning and as powerful as collisions of steels.

The nine water pillars were shattered as they turned into a flood that poured back into the large river.

Bu Tianya's Giant Spirit Carries the Mountain technique also collapsed into a broken mountain.

"Great torrential wind causing chaos in the heavens!" Bu Tianya roared, and a faint, blue image emanated from his body. Mighty and majestic, it easily tore apart the sky.

He was a heaven-defying genius, so it was not strange that he would have a qi image.

Feng Feiyun immediately stabilized his body and used the Heavenly Phoenix Gaze in order to recognize Bu Tianya's qi image: "Cloud-Suppressing Winds!"

"Yes, this is the Cloud-Suppressing Winds qi image. The moment it comes out, one will be invincible as they kill all their enemies in an instant." Zi Chuan exclaimed.

Amidst the screaming of the storm, several blades that were dozens of meters long pierced through the air, emitting shrill sounds as if a gigantic beast was howling.

Bu Tianya turned into the wind devil inside his qi image. His natural energy became even more dense; it was much more terrifying than his 'oneness of man and heaven' from earlier.

"Bu Tianya is indeed the first disciple of the immortal gate. With ten short years, he already learned all of its great techniques. Even a few predecessors would not be as strong as him." Zi Qing's pretty eyes carried a glimmer of shock; she truly admired Bu Tianya's matchless talents.

Zi Chuan nodded his head and added: "The key is that his qi image is quite

terrifying. His 'Cloud-Suppressing Winds' is indeed a bit stronger than my 'Sails of the Four Oceans' qi image."

"It is also stronger than my 'Violet Immortal Palace'."

Only heaven-defying geniuses had qi images, but it was still a rare occurrence among them.

The strength of one's qi image was directly related to one's aptitude!

Even though Feng Feiyun's 'Dragon Horse River Diagram' was a later-acquired qi image, it was still definitely stronger than Bu Tianya's Cloud-Suppressing Winds. However, it had disappeared with the Spirit Vessel into Xiao Nuolan's body, so he no longer had a qi image as his back up.

"Feng Feiyun, although you are extremely gifted with a demonic physique, I can see that your body does not have a qi image. Today, your defeat is all but certain." Bu Tianya, who had turned into a wind devil, was being carried to the sky by the gale so his voice carried a great aura.

"Qi images are gifts from the high heavens. Only those with qi images can be considered heroes chosen by the high heavens, shined on by the heaven's glory on the immortal path. We are not people that a demonspawn like you can compare to."

# Chapter 172: Heavenly Image, Earthly Image, Mortal Image

---

People with qi images exerted an absolute pressure against those who were without one, just like a supreme expert against someone weaker than them.

Feng Feiyun coldly snorted and said: “Ignorant fool, qi images are also divided into Heavenly Images, Earthly Images, and Mortal Images; heavenly being the strongest and mortal being the weakest. Your Cloud-Suppressing Winds is but a Mortal Image, and it’s only a mid-rank image among all the Mortal Images. What is there to be proud of?”

“Nonsense, there are no such things as Heavenly Images, Earthly Images, and Mortal Images. And even if there were such classifications, Heavenly Images and Earthly Images come from nature and space itself; man cannot change such things, let alone borrow their power.” Bu Tianya retorted.

“That is because you are ignorant! Today, I will borrow an Earthly Image to fight you.” Feng Feiyun crossed the large river and descended to the ground.

He actually claimed that he would use an Earthly Image to fight Bu Tianya.

No one believed that he could actually do it as this was almost like what the legends stated.

Although Ji Cangyue was still sealed by the dragon lock and her snow-white neck, soft jade hands, slender and long legs, and even her entire delicate body couldn’t move, she could still talk. She coldly said: “Feng Feiyun cultivates the divine scripture of Treasure Masters, the ‘Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record’, so maybe he can actually channel Earthly Images.”

Although this record was the scripture of Treasure Masters, any disciple from

a large sect would have heard of its prestige. After all, it was one of the three great scriptures of the cultivation world. Even half a move learned from the record was enough for one to freely traverse this world.

These scriptures had been passed down since the ancient times, and they all held amazing power. Among them, the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record was the most mysterious and magical. A few techniques and powers inside of this particular scripture had reached an unfathomable level.

If Feng Feiyun actually cultivated it, he might actually be able to move a group of Earthly Images!

“Big mouth!”

Feng Feiyun’s cold glare was fixed on Ji Cangyue. However, Ji Cangyue’s resentment towards him was also great, so she met his gaze with her own chilling eyes. She essentially was not frightened by him at all.

She was also a heaven-defying genius with great willpower, so she would never admit defeat. The moment Feng Feiyun shamed her body, she decided to take his life and use his blood to wash away the shame.

“Feng Feiyun, hand the scripture over and I can let you die with your body intact.”

With a battle cry, a cold wind blew over. Bu Tianya’s figure was even faster than the cold wind! He immediately clawed towards Feng Feiyun’s chest and tore off a piece of his robe, leaving a bloody claw mark.

With a stomp, Feng Feiyun shifted his body by more than ten meters and looked at the bloody mark on his chest as he sneered: “Since you tore off a piece of my robe, I will tear off your fiancée’s entire dress in a bit.”

“Scoundrel!” Ji Cangyue bit her lips and exclaimed.

“What is so scoundrelly about this? This won’t be the first time I tear off your clothes, hehe!” These words were naturally not for Ji Cangyue to hear; instead, they were meant for Bu Tianya.

Ji Cangyue’s cold eyes were filled with murderous glimmers, but she didn’t retort Feng Feiyun’s claim.

Bu Tianya nearly crushed the fingers on his hands that were postured behind his back. Ji Cangyue was his fiancée, but he had not even touched her fingers yet. Meanwhile, Feng Feiyun already tasted her — this was the most blatant case of cuckolding!

If this matter got out, then he would be the laughing stock of the cultivation world. Everyone would say: “Bu Tianya’s fiancée is indeed a worldly beauty — a pretty goddess.”

“Hehe, but unfortunately, before he brought her home, Feng Feiyun had already tasted her. Bu Tianya only brought back a worn out pair of shoes!”

Having thought to this point, Bu Tianya almost became crazy as he gave Ji Cangyue a fierce glare. His hatred towards her was even more concentrated than that against Feng Feiyun.

A murderous glimmer appeared in his eyes. Now, he not only wanted to eliminate Feng Feiyun; it was almost as if he wanted to kill everyone present. Only that would save his reputation, and then he wouldn’t have to marry a slut like Ji Cangyue anymore.

Feng Feiyun’s expression was that of a mocking sneer. Bu Tianya was not prepared at all; he was actually provoked by just a few words. Who here was not a highly intelligent person? How could they not know what he was thinking?

Among them, even Ji Cangyue’s expression coldly sank down!

“Bu Tianya, you killed my brother, but I think quite highly of your fiancée. Therefore, we don’t owe each other anything!” Feng Feiyun continued with a smile.

Ji Cangyue was not retorting; she was strangely calm!

“Kill!” Bu Tianya’s once-calm mind was disrupted by Feng Feiyun yet again. He screamed loudly and turned into a wind devil once more to rush forward to kill.

“Dark Water Art, Crimson Fire Art!” Feng Feiyun shot out both arts, one from each of his hands. He shot the Dark Water Art into the ground, and all the water vapor there began to evaporate. Within the radius of several thousand meters, everything turned into sand.

After the Crimson Fire Art hit the sand, it burst into flames and soared to the sky. What was once a beautiful scenery has now turned into a fiery domain.

This was the combination of the two arts, causing the Earthly Image to change, but this was only a minor adaptation.

If he could cultivate all five element arts and use that to perform the Minor Change Art, then he could formally control a part of Earthly Images. Then, its power would be countless times stronger than right now.

“He actually channeled an Earthly Image!” Zi Chuan did not dare to believe his own eyes.

Feng Feiyun stood in the fiery domain, completely encompassed by the flames while fighting against the wind devil. The gale caused the sand to blow everywhere in the sky while the flames also became more violent under this gale.

The area of a few thousand meters suddenly became a huge blazing furnace.

“Bang bang!”

No one could see how horrifying the battle was inside, they could only see cinders flying chaotically everywhere as sand enveloped the world.

“Bam!” A huge explosion occurred that shook even the mountains.

Bu Tianya flew out from the fiery domain. His initially-black hair was now stained with blood. His appearance became crazily frantic as there were many wounds on his body that was scarred and blackened by the fire.

His qi image, the Cloud-Suppressing Winds, suddenly collapsed and disappeared into his distressed body.

The fire dissipated and the sand gradually subsided to reveal Feng Feiyun’s body. He firmly stood on the ground with a few drops of blood printed on his gallant purple robe.

Just this scene alone was enough to tell who was the winner and who was the loser.

“Bu Tianya... actually lost to Feng Feiyun!” Zi Chuan was startled in astonishment. Under a condition where neither of them used Spirit Treasures,

Feng Feiyun actually defeated Bu Tianya, who was on the verge of stepping into the peak God Base level!

If the evil demon's son could grow up, then maybe even Grand Historical Geniuses would not be able to stop him in the future.

"I'm here to kill!" Feng Feiyun not only wanted to beat Bu Tianya, but he wanted to take his life even more in order to honor Liu Qinsheng's soul.

"Boom!" The Infinite Spirit Ring glided up as the six ancient pictures came about. With six divine formations that carried a supreme Spirit Treasure's power, they directly smacked into Bu Tianya, blowing him outside and causing him to crash into a cliff. Countless rocks were smashed into pieces, and the rubble started to roll down.

This was the power of a Spirit Treasure! After its invocation, it could kill all experts at the same level.

A chunk of Bu Tianya's flesh was blown right off, revealing his bare white ribcage. Earlier, he used a great spirit technique to stop the murderous power from the Spirit Treasure. Although he was gravely wounded, he did not die.

"Grand Wind Banner!" Covered in blood like a corpse crawling out from hell, he used his blood-stained hand to plant a large black flag in the ground.

This was also a Spirit Treasure, the defining jewel of the First Heaven Immortal Gate. It had been passed down for more than one thousand years. It was always planted on top of the First Heaven Mountain in order to absorb the power from lightning. This power was then used to refine the flag and strengthen the spirit inside the flag.

A great fluttering gale stopped the power of the ring. At this time, the two Spirit Treasures began their combat. This power was completely beyond the two's current combat capabilities.

They crazily fought along the large river, causing the wide river path to be shattered into several sections. The small mountains by the two banks were also cracking as if they were about to collapse.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The collision of two Spirit Treasures shook the heaven and earth. A countless amount of energy escaped outside and it covered this entire space.

# Chapter 173: Cruellest Is A Woman's Heart

---

Just a little bit of the energy that shot outside could easily take care of an early God Base expert. The two Spirit Treasures were like two colliding suns. The aftermath shook even the air, creating howling winds within a radius of one hundred miles.

Feng Feiyun's robe fluttered about as bloody lines were forming on his hands as if they were about to crack.

The collision between two Spirit Treasures was enough to injure the cultivators controlling them.

Bu Tianya was even more miserable; his physical strength was weaker than Feng Feiyun's. Not only did his hands become mangled, but even the wound near his chest started to bleed nonstop.

This was a fight to the death! No one was allowed to pull back, or else they would be killed by the Spirit Treasures.

"These two are both becoming crazier with their Spirit Treasures. They're truly two madmen." Although Zi Chuan and Zi Qing were both heaven-defying geniuses, they both admitted that they did not have such a frightening offensive power.

"Right now, if we make a move, we would definitely kill Feng Feiyun before he could react." Zi Chuan channeled the power of the remaining layer of the broken Spirit Treasure formation, letting his broken white sword absorb the strength.

The two of them worked together and shot out the broken sword. A white sword light turned into a half serpent, half dragon beam that crossed the sky to silently pierce through Feng Feiyun's right chest, tearing out a huge chunk of

flesh the size of a palm.

“Boom!”

Bu Tianya thought that he had lost for sure, but he didn't expect Zi Chuan and Zi Qing to lend him a hand, giving him an opportunity to counterattack.

“You're courting death!” Feng Feiyun spewed out blood and directly attacked with the Infinite Spirit Ring again to break the white sword. The Spirit Treasure didn't stop as it explosively attacked Zi Chuan and Zi Qing, blowing them dozens of feet away. They both vomited blood with one knee on the ground.

“Feng Feiyun, you have been pierced by a broken Spirit Treasure, do you still think you can defeat the three of us?” Zi Chuan suddenly stood up and a purple wave emanated from his body to turn into a violet ocean.

This was his qi image, the Sails of the Four Oceans!

Zi Qing also proudly stepped out as her palms came together. A Violet Immortal Palace rushed out from her body.

This was too insane, one person fighting against three heaven-defying geniuses!

Feng Feiyun looked at the bloody hole in his chest and thought about how Wang Meng also had the same wound. He must also have been sneak-attacked like this by these two.

“Killing you all — what is difficult about this?” Feng Feiyun was truly enraged this time. When Bu Tianya summoned the Grand Wind Banner to kill him, a green corpse fire soared from his palm and easily destroyed the Spirit Treasure's murderous power.

The flame that was as cold as ice continued to burn through the banner to directly reach Bu Tianya's arm, burning it into ashes in just a split second. If he didn't completely break off his own arm in time, then his entire body would have been rendered into ashes.

Feng Feiyun was using the corpse palace's flame of the evil woman, so how could he withstand this force?

Without his hand, the banner naturally fell down into the middle of the river.

It had lost the spirit energy powering it so it became gloomy without any brilliance.

“What is this flame, why is it so terrifying like this?” Bu Tianya was extremely remorseful about his arm; he was still shivering inside. The flame from earlier clearly had no temperature, but it was unstoppable, even for a Spirit Treasure.

Zi Chuan and Zi Qing who also wanted to maneuver were shocked by this strike from Feng Feiyun and simply stood there in a daze.

Feng Feiyun absolutely did not want to use the corpse fire because he didn't want to reveal that the evil woman's corpse palace was inside his body, lest some extremely powerful men chase after him.

But at this time, he had no other choice. It seemed that he could only kill everyone here to keep it a secret.

“Swoosh, Swoosh!”

Zi Qing and Zi Chuan turned around to run. They felt that Feng Feiyun's body was breeding a power so strong that it was beyond their abilities. If they wanted to survive, running would be the only option.

How could Feng Feiyun let them escape? He soared and chased after them while unleashing the Infinite Spirit Ring. A strike landed on Zi Qing's back and broke her spine. Her soft and slender body immediately fell helplessly on the ground.

At this moment, Feng Feiyun could only be cruel without any mercy, even if the person was the most beautiful girl in this world.

If he didn't kill them, then he would be the one to die.

“Bam!”

Feng Feiyun stomped on Zi Qing and crushed her, then he propelled himself upward with this momentum to fiercely attack Zi Chuan.

“Feng Feiyun, you actually killed my sister! You have beckoned for a great disaster!” Zi Chuan uttered as his brows were twitching from shock as he tried to escape.

“I've been through big troubles already!” Feng Feiyun, once again, shot out

the ring. Countless streaks of black light blocked Zi Chuan's path.

"We are heaven-defying geniuses and we always have Heaven's Mandate experts secretly protecting us. Once we are at risk, they will sense it and rush here. You are a dead man." A cold glint appeared in Zi Chuan's eyes. He summoned a sail in order to stop the ring.

"Swish!" The cloud sail was immediately torn apart by the Infinite Spirit Ring. The six ancient pictures slammed into his body, creating six large bloody holes.

"Thanks for the reminder." Feng Feiyun, of course, knew that heaven-defying geniuses of the great sects and clans all had experts from the previous generations to protect them, so he had to be quick.

"Boom!"

Feng Feiyun furiously unleashed an endless amount of golden light from his palm.

Although Zi Chuan was wounded by the Spirit Treasure, he was still formidable. He was once wounded just like this, fighting against strange beasts. With firm determination, he channeled all of his energy to stop this blow.

"Go to hell!" Feng Feiyun suddenly appeared right behind him and reached out with a finger to pierce his forehead.

"No, I cannot... die..." Zi Chuan wanted to reveal a heaven-defying art, but it was too late. The Dark Water Art had already entered his body, turning him into a dried corpse that was without fluids.

"So what if you are a heaven-defying genius? After death, you are nothing more than a handful of sand."

Feng Feiyun poked the body. It immediately cracked in the pattern of a spider web before turning into a pile of sand dust, falling down to the ground.

After Feng Feiyun left, not too long after, an old man in a gray robe arrived from the sky and looked at the two dead heaven-defying geniuses on the ground without even their corpses intact. He issued a sky-shaking roar, causing even the earth to crack.

"Damn you, you actually killed my Violet Cloud Grotto's heaven-defying

geniuses! You will pay in blood!” This old and thunderous voice resounded around the mountain for a long time without dissipating.

\*\*\*

Ji Cangyue was still sitting atop a white stone on the river bank. Her hair was as beautiful as a waterfall and had an allure capable of toppling cities. She had a pair of eyes like black crystals and a tall nose that was delicately crafted. Especially her lips; although they appeared to be cold and emotionless, they still had a pinkish hue, soliciting others to commit crimes.

The robes around her chest area were slashed apart by Feng Feiyun with a knife, so her seductive bosom was looming in and out. At this moment, if it wasn't for the eight arm-thick chains that tied her up, she would look like a mermaid quietly enjoying the moon.

Elegant and enticing!

While Feng Feiyun was chasing after Zi Chuan and Zi Qing, Bu Tianya — step by step — headed towards Ji Cangyue. He only had one arm left so his heroic air dwindled down by quite a bit, but he still walked straight without any sign of discouragement.

“You want to kill me?” Ji Cangyue felt the murderous intent from Bu Tianya.

Bu Tianya stood there motionlessly in silence!

“You really should kill me. After all, Feng Feiyun has turned me from a girl to a woman.” Ji Cangyue spoke; she was still as cold as ice.

Bu Tianya finally replied: “It is good that you know. We are only tools for the alliance between the First Heaven Immortal Gate and the Ji Clan, but if I married you now, I will have a stain that will be laughed at by the world.”

“If I die, then not only will you not have to marry a dirty woman, you can also blame it on Feng Feiyun — truly killing two birds with one stone.” Although Ji Cangyue couldn't move and knew that she would die in his hands, she was still very calm. However, the coldness in her eyes became more intense.

“You are very smart. It is no wonder why the Ji Clan let you become my fiancée!”

Bu Tianya stepped in front of Ji Cangyue and stared at her perfect goddess-like features. He became even more enraged! If she hadn't been ruined by Feng Feiyun, then this cold, beautiful girl would have become his woman.

He didn't hesitate since Feng Feiyun might return soon. He immediately released a palm to her forehead.

Ji Cangyue closed her eyes, but there was a slight smirk from the corner of her pretty lips!

“Poof!”

She did not die; the one suffering the deathly blow was Bu Tianya!

Her hand directly pierced through his left chest and crushed his heart. The blood dripped down her smooth and soft arm, dyeing it in a gorgeous crimson shade.

“I can also blame your death on Feng Feiyun!” The eight iron chains around Ji Cangyue's body became loose and fell onto the ground. She slowly stood up with her hand stained by blood as Bu Tianya glared at her with indignant eyes.

Bu Tianya took two steps back and covered his wound with his palm, but blood kept on spilling out: “You... you...”

“What is so surprising? The Eight Veins Dragon Lock was crafted by my own hands. It's only natural that I can unlock it. From start to finish, killing you had been part of my plan. Want to be my fiancée? Hah, you are not qualified.” Ji Cangyue said.

Bu Tianya's sight became dim as he fell to the ground. His heart was filled with unwillingness and frustration.

“You will never be able to guess our Ji Clan's true strength. Those old men who wanted to betroth me to you? Truly blind. You can't even deal with Feng Feiyun, you're really just a piece of trash.” Ji Cangyue continued with a cold tone.

The blood from Bu Tianya's mouth wouldn't stop spilling out. He was no longer able to speak and could only listen to Ji Cangyue's words. ‘So I was just a fool, tricked by Feng Feiyun and schemed against by my own fiancée.’

‘Am I too stupid, or are they too clever...’

“I will tell you a secret. The truth is that... Feng Feiyun had never slept with me. Why did you have to be so stirred like this, aizz! Now you have to die in this manner...” Ji Cangyue looked at Bu Tianya, who was completely dead and shook her head in disappointment.

One couldn't tell whether Bu Tianya died from his heart being crushed or from being enraged by her words.

“Whew!” A sound of wind-breaking came from afar and a faint shadow drifted by in the sky. Feng Feiyun came back after killing Zi Chuan and Zi Qing.

Once he landed by the river bank, Ji Cangyue was still sitting on the white boulder with eight chains tied to her body, rendering her immobile.

It seemed as if the lock had sealed her for too long and had completely broken her God Base. She looked extremely feeble as more than half of her life essence was withering away. It was as if she could die at any moment!

# Chapter 174: Surreal Sensation

---

It was late into the night with the moon as bright as a jade.

The winding river kept on flowing like a silver snake issuing soft roars!

The Grand Wind Banner that initially pierced the large river was no longer there, and the same could be said with Bu Tianya. There was only Ji Cangyue, sitting on the large boulder with her hair resting on her chest like a pure lotus flower blooming next to the riverbank.

She was extremely beautiful. She seemed just like a mermaid waiting for her lover by the river, creating a pitiable scene.

Other couldn't help but think about a sad love story: "Where is the milky way? The far ocean of mist vaguely sways. I'm afraid a mermaid by the riverbank is watching the moon with tears dripping down her face." <sup>1</sup>

This was the feeling the current scene with Ji Cangyue incited. She was not a wicked Death Spirit Child but more like a lamentable mermaid, crying by the river.

Feng Feiyun looked at the blood on the ground that had yet to dry and took a deep breath. His eyes narrowed when he asked: "This is Bu Tianya's blood, who did this?"

"You won't be able to guess who." Ji Cangyue answered as she feebly leaned on the boulder.

Although Feng Feiyun was witty, he really couldn't guess who it was. His brows furrowed as his eyes became bright when the Heavenly Phoenix Gaze's flame appeared, allowing him to see more than a thousand miles away.

There was no sign of Bu Tianya in a one thousand mile radius.

Could it be that Bu Tianya's protector had taken him away already? This was what Feng Feiyun speculated. His gaze fell down onto the puddle of blood on the ground once more and wondered what actually transpired at this place.

He felt that something was strange and so he became slightly wary, but he couldn't associate it with Ji Cangyue at all.

Just like Bu Tianya, he was also a highly intelligent person, yet Bu Tianya still died in the hands of Ji Cangyue.

Sometimes, smart people would be tricked by their own sense of intelligence. Also, men often instinctively looked down on women, so even if they were fooled by women, they remained lost in the dark.

"You have fallen into my hands again." Feng Feiyun slowly walked towards Ji Cangyue while staring at her chest that was revealed even more by the large breeze that wanted to escape. Although they were still barely wrapped in clothes, their visibility was for certain.

She was even more beautiful than the moonlight from the sky. Her snow-white skin was covered by the moonlight, resulting in a scintillating layer in the shade of jade.

"Indeed, I have fallen into your hands once more!" Ji Cangyue spoke with a regretful expression.

Feng Feiyun spoke: "Because of you, Liu Qinsheng died. He didn't even get to see his child's face. Although you didn't kill him, he still died because of you."

"Are you going to announce my crimes now?" With a pale countenance, Ji Cangyue gently spoke with her red lips that were void of any strength.

"A person who suffered an indignant death will always need someone to pay with their own life." Feng Feiyun stared at Ji Cangyue as if he was staring at a dead person.

He was not a person who liked to kill, but those who offended him must die.

"Then why haven't you killed me yet?" Ji Cangyue asked.

Feng Feiyun stood there with his hands postured behind his back. His purple robe fluttered as he simply stared at her.

“I see, you still want to know why our Ji Clan wants to capture the Ji sisters. I can answer this for you.” Ji Cangyue said.

The holy embryo was too important to Feng Feiyun, and it was why he wasn't hasty when it came to killing her.

“You should know that even if you tell me the answer, you will still have to die.” Feng Feiyun did not believe that Ji Cangyue didn't understand this logic.

“Of course, I am a dead person. I only wish that, before I die, kiss me one time so that I can die without any regrets.” Ji Cangyue's eyes carried a glimmer of resentment like an abandoned lover.

Feng Feiyun was slightly surprised. He naturally did not believe that she thought highly of him; instead, he felt her hidden murderous intention.

“It is said that a woman who never had sex with a man will be raped by ugly demons in hell — what a sad fate. This is why the hatred and grievances of female ghosts will always be stronger than that of other ghosts.” She added.

Feng Feiyun's eyes became bigger as he said: “This is indeed very sad. It seems that I have to help you then.”

“You ought to help me. At the very least... you are not ugly.” Ji Cangyue replied.

“I finally believe in that saying.”

“What saying?”

“The last words of dying people are always said with a good intent.” Feng Feiyun spoke.

Slightly taken aback, Ji Cangyue suddenly sneered: “Then why haven't you come over yet? Could it be just like what that bandit said? That your body cannot satisfy women?” It was still difficult for a surely dead woman to say such words so easily. Plus, these words were also so enticing that no man could resist them.

A glimmer of caution appeared in Feng Feiyun's heart; he felt that Ji Cangyue was acting a bit strange. Although helping people was a type of joy, at this time, he said while hesitating: “You still haven't told me why you must capture the Ji

sisters.”

“How funny! Feng Feiyun, do you take me as a fool? If I were to tell you, then I would lose my value. Then, you would just immediately kill me and not satisfy my last demand!” Ji Cangyue amorously spoke.

These words enflamed Feng Feiyun’s passion as he smilingly spoke: “Women are truly greedy!”

“Men are even more greedy than women!” Ji Cangyue retorted.

Feng Feiyun slowly walked over and crouched down to look at Ji Cangyue’s alluring breasts under the layer of clothing right in front of him. He gently caressed Ji Cangyue’s face and praised: “I feel like this is too surreal.”

“Don’t you know that surreal things are also the most pleasurable? Do you not want to enjoy this experience?” Ji Cangyue’s cute eyes were initially closed, but now, they slightly peeked out like crescent moons.

She was still a young girl, yet she had the allure of a woman with her voluptuous breasts and delicate curves. She was just like a little lamb waiting to be tasted by Feng Feiyun.

“Swish!”

A sense of sudden danger suddenly assaulted Feng Feiyun as if the heaven and earth was about to collapse. He stomped his feet to fly backward, but it was too late. Ji Cangyue’s bloody arms that were hidden behind her back suddenly reached for his chest.

He was already quite cautious, yet he still put himself in a dangerous position.

“Thump!” He forcefully channeled his spirit energy in order to retreat!

Ji Cangyue was like a poisonous serpent chasing her prey. A light emanated from her finger. It was as sharp as a sword, causing Feng Feiyun’s chest to bleed.

Although the prepared Feng Feiyun retreated very quickly, he still couldn’t escape the sword energy from her fingertip. If he was just a bit slower, then her finger would have penetrated him.

“Splash!” Behind him was the large river, so he fell into the water. He became

ecstatic once his feet met the river since the presence of water was great news!

Even in the water, Ji Cangyue was still following him like a shadow. Her chilling eyes were accompanied by a murderous intent.

“Dark Water Art!” Feng Feiyun controlled the water from the large river to condense into a huge palm in order to repel Ji Cangyue like a tidal wave.

He then did not back off and instead went on to counterattack. He unleashed his Infinite Spirit Ring with its supreme energy to blow her away. Her slim figure slammed into the riverbank like a pear tree’s petal falling down in the rain.

“It seems like a woman’s words really cannot be trusted.” Feng Feiyun flew to the riverbank and his fingers turned into a claw to grasp Ji Cangyue’s white neck. He dragged her along for more than ten miles before throwing her soft body down from the sky and onto a huge boulder.

“Hmph!” Although she was clasped by the neck and dangled in the sky once more, her arrogance remained undiminished; she was as beautiful as a demon.

Feng Feiyun spoke: “You were still too impatient. If you waited until you and I were inseparable in the act and wait until I was lost in my climax... If you then made your move, I would have surely died.”

“Pah, someone like you is still dreaming about having my body?” Ji Cangyue coldly spat.

Feng Feiyun was silent for a long time while gazing at her, causing her to feel a chilling sense of trepidation.

“Bam!”

Feng Feiyun directly threw her to the ground. Then, he grabbed her long hair and dragged her to the large river before hurling her into the water.

“What are you doing!?” Ji Cangyue became soaked as water dripped down her jade-like skin. Her wet clothes stuck to her body, revealing her perfect and tempting figure.

“I wanted to let you have a taste of that surreal sensation!” Feng Feiyun suddenly took off his purple robes and joined her in the river. One hand gripped her long black hair while the other rudely tore off the wet clothes from her

body to expose her voluptuous and supple body.

---

1. "Quiet Night" by the poet, Guo Moruo. ↩

# Chapter 175: The Flame

---

“Pa! Pa! Pa!”

A blue mist shrouded the surface of the large river while the beautiful moonlight lingered in the sky, creating quite a moving picture.

The sand and mud near the shallow water splashed all over the place.

The tranquil night was disturbed by rhythmic noises, causing the few wolves hiding in the bushes nearby to run away. They felt a terrifying dread from this attacking aura. It was indeed quite horrifying.

Even the beasts from far away were stunned and began to run, but not Ji Cangyue who was accepting it all.

This was indeed a surreal sensation; not only did it hurt straight to the bones, but it was also extremely humiliating. Even someone as cold and ruthless as her shed tears. It would be difficult to forget this moment even for the rest of her life.

Her soft body couldn't move atop the sand. Her slender and jade-like legs kept on being helplessly assaulted by the waves as well as Feng Feiyun.

It felt as if a hungry wolf pounced on her and was enjoying her flesh one bite at a time!

In the end, she gave up struggling and lied in the sand and water while being short of breath. Her wet hair was mixed together with the sediment, and some of it even stained her white neck in the areas not gripped by Feng Feiyun's hand. He simply didn't consider her a woman at all; instead, he only wanted to torture her.

“Ba! Ba! Ba!”

Feng Feiyun's heart was as heavy as iron. A golden glow covered his skin, revealing his bloodline. He channeled the strength in his entire body for this conquest.

"I... If I do not die... then I will slowly slice your body 100,000 times to repay this humiliation and pain!" Ji Cangyue's legs were stained by blood as she stared blankly at the bright moon. Her eyes were also filled with strands of blood. It was because Feng Feiyun showed no mercy even to the opposite sex, so her lips were trembling as she tried to speak.

"This is a world where the strong preys on the weak. Today, I was the victor so you had to pay the price, and the one being ravaged on the ground is you. If I was the loser, then I would have been the one sleeping on the ground forever, and you wouldn't have given me any opportunities to escape." Feng Feiyun lifted her supremely beautiful face and kissed her like a hungry wolf, causing her already-ragged breathing to become even more difficult.

After a long time, Feng Feiyun seemed to have tasted all of her flavors so he departed from her lips.

"No one can guarantee that they will always win, so with a victory, one must fully enjoy the spoils of war. The moment you lose, no one will sympathize with you. This world is very cruel, but humans are even crueler." Feng Feiyun's words pierced straight to the heart, so she was left speechless.

"Ba! Ba! Ba!"

Only the orderly and beautiful tempo remained for a long time along with heavy breathing and painful moans.

"Haha! This wilderness is truly interesting. Not only did I pick up a dead body, but I can also witness such a beautiful scene!" A gruff, raspy voice echoed in the night sky, creating quite a contrast.

"Whoosh!" A branch that skewed a dead body was shot out from the darkness and lodged itself into a century old tree. This bloody body was without a heart.

Under the moonlight, this dead body that hung on the tree was especially horrifying.

This was Bu Tianya's body. It was initially thrown away in the forest by Ji Cangyue, but someone had picked it up and hung it on this tree.

"Bu Tianya!" Feng Feiyun lifted his head to see Bu Tianya's glaring eyes. It was as if he was staring at him and Ji Cangyue, but he was already dead. His chest had a terrifying hole, and the dried blood had already turned black.

Feng Feiyun separated from Ji Cangyue's body and, with a swoop, stood back on the shore with his purple robe adorned. He stared into the far curtain of night in order to find the speaker.

He only felt that there was an ominous presence lurking in the darkness, and it could move at extreme speeds. He couldn't even catch the enemy's shadow.

"The son of the demon is quite bold. He dares to even defile Consort Ji Lingxuan's niece — this is really quite amazing." The hoarse voice appeared behind Feng Feiyun.

"Whew!"

Feng Feiyun suddenly turned around and saw a huge flame hovering over the large boulder by the riverbank. It was a crimson flame floating in the air.

Inside the flame was a strange figure.

The opponent's speed was too fast. Feng Feiyun couldn't tell where this person came from; it was as if they were a ghost.

Even his Heavenly Phoenix Gaze could not make out the figure wrapped in flame.

"Haha! I'm sure you are not impressed and instead envious of me!" Feng Feiyun freely put on his belt and revealed quite a leisure look. Even though he had intense battles along with a long sex session, his vitality did not weaken. In fact, he became even more vigorous.

"Miss Ji's beauty is renowned throughout the Grand Southern Prefecture. Countless prodigies want to see her beauty but cannot do so, so naturally, I am very jealous." The person wrapped in the flame smiled: "However, I am not as courageous as you. After all, not everyone dares to offend the Ji Clan."

Feng Feiyun burst out in laughter and said: "Recently, my courage has been

quite great!”

“Swish!” While still laughing, Feng Feiyun’s body suddenly turned into a gale. The Dark Water Art condensed on his finger and with a single gesture, it pierced the sky like a streak of lightning.

A carefully groomed Death Spirit Child lost her virginity to the demon’s son — if this news were to be exposed, then the Ji Clan would become enraged. Right now, Feng Feiyun was a bird without the support of the wind, so he naturally would not allow such a thing to happen.

He must kill them to keep it a secret! This person must not be allowed to leave.

“Whew!” The flame shifted more than one hundred meters as if it teleported to escape this move from Feng Feiyun. It then floated by the river’s surface like a fiery wisp from hell.

Such crazy speed!

Feng Feiyun became quite alarmed.

“Brother Feng, you are too impatient and attacked so soon!”

The flame jumped up and down with the same rhythm as Feng Feiyun’s heartbeat. Such precise control was truly too frightening.

Feng Feiyun smilingly said: “I have no other choice ah! Men are inevitably jumpy after doing a bad deed, so it is reasonable for them to become impatient!”

“Haha! Brother Feng is an honest man so I can also honestly tell you. The moment you left Fire Beacon City, I had been following right behind you. Tonight... Every single events had been witnessed by me!”

A threat!

The opponent’s words clearly implied the intention of blackmail!

Feng Feiyun’s heart sank. Even without taking into consideration his amazing hiding technique, the opponent clearly came for him. Who was this person? What is his goal? Why did he sneak to this place?

The opponent seemed to notice the questions in Feng Feiyun's mind and let out a husky laugh: "We are friends, not enemies. Maybe I will need a favor from you in the future, and I trust that you will surely assist me then, right? Haha!"

"Since you know my weakness, I naturally cannot say no!" Feng Feiyun secretly pinched the Infinite Spirit Ring on his finger and was ready to surprise the person in order to kill them.

Only by killing this person would he regain his peace of mind.

"Brother Feng is not being honest again. I will kindly remind you! Although the power of a Spirit Treasure might be formidable, it is not so easy to kill me." This person's senses were too great; they immediately noticed that Feng Feiyun was invoking the formation inside the Spirit Treasure.

Not only was this person's speed terrifying, his eyesight was not to be laughed at as well.

Feng Feiyun withdrew his hands and shamelessly said: "I have never been a person who liked killing. I am only curious about your identity. Why do you give me a familiar yet strange feeling?"

"Let me show you something!" The floating flame threw out a piece of jade around the size of one's palm with a golden silk thread hanging from it.

This was not a piece of jade but a supreme Spirit Treasure carved from a "Boundary Spirit Stone"! Even a broken piece of this stone was worth an entire city.

The Boundary Spirit Stone was ranked 14th among the 18 spirit stones; its worth couldn't be measured with money. This was a stone that was naturally formed by the heavens, and a separate space existed inside.

To dig out a piece of Boundary Spirit Stone was equivalent to having a spatial pouch.

A stone the size of a palm had enough room to fit a large mountain. In the Godly Jin's cultivation world, this thing could be considered a peak treasure. Since it was extremely rare, its value might even be greater than a Spirit Treasure.

“Are you Young Noble Flawless?” Feng Feiyun had seen this piece of meticulously carved stone before on Young Noble Flawless’ waist. He naturally wouldn’t give such a treasure to someone else, so this could only mean that it was Young Noble Flawless inside the flame.

“Young Noble Flawless? Haha, let me show you something else!” Another item flew out from the flame. In front of Feng Feiyun was a cultivation scroll.

“Northern Profound Divine Art!” Feng Feiyun was slightly surprised.

This was the supreme scripture of the Beiming Clan. Only heaven-defying geniuses from the clan were able to learn it. It could even be described as a peak manual in the cultivation world.

The Beiming Clan was one of the four great clans in the Jin Dynasty — a monstrous existence. It was impossible for this manual to fall into the hands of someone outside of the clan because this was essential for the clan to stay in power.

If this manual was spread, then the Beiming Clan’s prestige would be lost and its overlord status would also be shaken.

Even Young Noble Flawless, as one of the eight Grand Historical Geniuses, would not be able to obtain the Northern Profound Divine Art.

Then who the hell was this person? “Are you an expert from the Beiming Clan?” Feng Feiyun’s eyes narrowed.

“If I were to tell you that Young Noble Flawless knelt down to beg me to take this Boundary Spirit Stone, and this Northern Profound Divine Manual was personally copied by Beiming Tang only to be reluctantly received after begging me for three days, would you believe me?” The voice in the flame was still hoarse like before. It sounded like the noise from scraping stones together, causing others to think of a dried corpse grinding its teeth.

## Chapter 176: Friend or Foe?

---

Feng Feiyun's eyebrows rose as he couldn't help but laugh: "Of course I don't believe you. I have seen Young Noble Flawless before. This person, regarding both talents and mind, is countless of times beyond ordinary people. Even a Ju Qing would not be able to force him to bend down. As for Beiming Tang... Even though he is not as sophisticated as Young Noble Flawless, he is also very stubborn. I almost killed him before, but I still wasn't able to force him to submit."

"Young Noble Flawless would not kneel to anyone, and Beiming Tang also would not hand his clan's scripture to anyone, let alone implore you to take it!"

The darkness and the river were connected, adding to this serene scene.

A flame was floating above the river like a blood-red lotus. This aura was both spiritual and ethereal.

"You ought to believe me. In this world, force is not the only thing that can make men submit!" The hoarse voice slowly spoke.

Feng Feiyun stared straight ahead and pondered for a moment before answering: "Indeed, force is not the only thing that can force men to submit. There could be something that could shatter their self-esteem and stout back."

"A hero still cannot defeat a beauty's trial!" The person in the flame laughed raucously with a great deal of arrogance.

"But you are not a beauty!" Feng Feiyun was also a hero who had failed this trial before; otherwise, he would not have died in the hands of a woman.

Hundreds of tender sentiments around a beauty's bed. Even heroes have a weakness for the charms of such a nest.

The greatest enemies of men were “life and death”, “himself”, and “beauties.”

If a man could defeat any of these three, then they would have unlimited potential and could even become immortals or saints, however...

Since the start of time, very few men were able to defeat any of them.

“How do you know that I’m not a beauty?” The burning flame became even more crimson like a sun floating above the water.

Their raucous laugh sounded like an old man’s.

Feng Feiyun also laughed and said: “Once I catch you, I would surely be able to find out who you are.”

“Swish!”

This time, Feng Feiyun utilized his entire movement shifting skill. His body was like an arrow leaving a bow, causing the river’s surface to be spread apart into a line, creating an endless amount of white bubbles.

Feng Feiyun’s speed was beyond the speed of sound. In just a blink of an eye, he traversed several hundred meters. However, the speed of the flame was even faster. With a swift flash, it appeared more than a hundred meters behind Feng Feiyun.

This speed could only be described as terrifying. Not to mention, its trajectory was filled with twists and turns. This type of spatial swing was not something that ordinary cultivators could perform.

“Swish!”

Feng Feiyun stabilized his motion as a light emanated from his feet. Then, he stomped on the water’s surface.

During the heat of the moment, the two had exchanged positions.

“Ah! I told you earlier, we are friends, not enemies. Brother Feng, why do you keep on forcing the issue?” The person in the flame lamented with a sigh.

Feng Feiyun smiled and said: “In these times, everyone in the world can be considered my enemies. I am without a single true friend. What can you do to

make me believe you?”

“I am willing to be Brother Feng’s first friend!”

Feng Feiyun replied: “There must be a reason for wanting to become friends?”

“In the future, I’m going to partake in a grand matter, and I will need your help in order to be successful. If we become friends now, then it would be easier to ask you for assistance later, correct?” A laugh came from the flame.

Both the cultivation and scheme of the enemy were extremely amazing. In addition to this, the person was quite bizarre and could even block Feng Feiyun’s Heavenly Phoenix Gaze. Of course, this was also due to Feng Feiyun’s gaze being at quite an elementary level.

Since the opponent intended to hide their identity, they must be afraid of Feng Feiyun discovering their appearance. This meant that the person must have quite a great status or special identity, and perhaps this person had met Feng Feiyun before.

“If you want to be friends, then you must at least show some good faith, right?” Feng Feiyun stared at the flame and spoke.

Another laugh came from the flame, creating a crackling noise: “You can pick either of the Northern Profound Divine Art or this Boundary Spirit Stone. If you like both, then you can have both. Don’t you think this counts as good faith?”

Both of these items were supreme treasures in present times. Even grand immortal sects would risk everything just to seize them, and Ju Qings themselves would battle till heads started to roll.

However, this person nonchalantly offered them to Feng Feiyun as if they didn’t put these two treasures into their sight. This was indicative of how much value Feng Feiyun held in their opinion.

Each of these treasures was enough to buy out a Ju Qing — this was indeed very good faith.

“Not enough!” Feng Feiyun didn’t care for the two treasures flying towards him; he only gazed at the flame.

The flame fell into a momentary silence. A while later, it said: “Why must Brother Feng be so persistent? Even if you see my face, it can bring great harm to you instead of good.”

“Haha! What can this ‘harm’ possibly be?” Feng Feiyun smilingly inquired.

“I’m afraid we won’t be able to be friends then!” The person continued: “It is better like this. Accept my gifts and I will help you take care of the experts from the Evil Killing Alliance. You will only need to help me do something in the future, then our deal will be over. You don’t need to see my face, nothing good will come from it.”

Feng Feiyun had predicted that a few heaven-defying geniuses would definitely come. In the end, Bu Tianya was able to track his whereabouts so he surely must have sent news to the others from the alliance. Right now, there must be at least ten great geniuses not be very far from here.

“I am a person who cannot act properly during delicate situations; this is why I have offended a lot of people. Therefore, I can only disappoint your goodwill!”

Feng Feiyun suddenly shot out his Infinite Spirit Ring. Earlier, he had hid in the river and secretly moved it right below the flame. At this moment, he suddenly attacked in order to force the person to show their true colors.

The Spirit Treasure’s power activated with the six ancient diagrams flying out to turn into a prison with six corners.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun followed up with another attack. He mobilized all of the water in the river to form a mighty Dark Water Art. The entire river itself nearly became devoid of water.

“Rumble!”

The Spirit Treasure’s grand attack combined with the Dark Water Art and attacked together, causing the heaven and earth to become dark as the ground shook from their amazing battle energy.

“It seems that I need to give you some more time to reconsider. This is goodbye for now. We will meet again at the Wanxiang Pagoda. Make sure to be

careful of the pretty Miss Ji and the Evil Killing Alliance. I hope that you will be able to make it to the pagoda alive. Then, we can meet once more, and I will have another gift ready.”

The flame that was suspended in the sky directly soared into the high clouds after a hearty laugh. It then turned into a star and finally disappeared from one’s sight.

All of Feng Feiyun’s attacks had failed. The second Feng Feiyun attacked, the person had already flew away from the attack’s range. Both attacks didn’t even manage to touch a corner of their sleeve.

The person obviously knew that Feng Feiyun was hiding the ring in the river, this was why their response was so swift.

“This person is quite frightening. I hope it is not an enemy!” Feng Feiyun withdrew the Infinite Spirit Ring while looking at the vast sky. This person’s intelligence and talents were quite unbelievable. Even though from beginning to end, they didn’t attack at all, they already left a fearful first impression.

“Not good, Ji Cangyue got away!”

Ji Cangyue had disappeared some time ago. Her resentment towards Feng Feiyun was very great so the consequences were unthinkable.

Once an arrogant and cold beauty loses her virginity, she would either commit suicide or do anything for vengeance; Ji Cangyue definitely belonged to the latter.

# Chapter 177: Guests from Underground

---

The Wanxiang Pagoda was located right under the vast and towering Mysterious Mountain that was between the boundary of the Grand Southern Prefecture and the Ancient Jiang Prefecture.

In the eyes of outsiders, the Wanxiang Pagoda was the number one sacred ground for learning. Mysterious grand masters, famed cultivators, kings of the younger generation... Everyone almost always chose to go to the pagoda.

Only by going through the pagoda would one be considered a qualified cultivator.

The Mysterious Mountain stretched for 370,000 miles, almost spanning across the entire Godly Jin Dynasty. There were mountains and valleys everywhere with many strange beasts and numerous spirit veins along with cultivation sects.

Outside of the Wanxiang Pagoda, the famed Dao Gate and Beastmaster Camp were also within the Mysterious Mountain.

No less than one thousand other small sects congregated around this area. However, amidst the prosperity, one could also find widespread killings. After all, a sacred ground of the cultivation world was a very competitive place.

“Rumble!”

A bronze carriage rolled up a large amount of dust as it quickly headed north.

Feng Feiyun sat on the bronze carriage and put away his Eight Arts Volume as his eyes fell onto the two other treasures — the Boundary Spirit Stone and the Northern Profound Divine Art.

These two were top treasures of the cultivation worlds, but they were also

items that could bring about death to their owner. ‘Just who was that person?’

Feng Feiyun’s brows couldn’t relax. Although he had many speculations in his mind, they were all rejected by him in the end. The key was that he couldn’t figure out the opponent’s goal.

Since this was the case, one might as well enjoy it. He had already offended the entire Grand Southern Prefecture so why should he be afraid of offending Young Noble Flawless and the Beiming Clan?

“Swoosh!”

Feng Feiyun took out the Boundary Spirit Stone and touched it with his finger. After going through a layer of faint, white light, his entire hand disappeared inside the stone.

The Boundary Spirit Stone was ranked 14th out of 18th, so it was much more magical than the True Mysterious Spirit Stone, the Five Grains Spirit Stone, and the Dan Spirit Stone. The inside of this stone was a storage space capable of storing valuables; there was enough room to hold half of a mountain!

And this was just the most common type of Boundary Spirit Stone. A few of the rarer Boundary Spirit Stones would have a storage space comparable to a small world. They could even absorb the essence of the heavens and the spirit of the earth in order to nurture strange creatures inside.

“Northern Profound Divine Art!” Feng Feiyun held this manual with some hesitation. His fingers were about to flip the page, but in the end, he decided against it.

Although this art was the supreme scripture of the Beiming Clan and was one of the top techniques in the cultivation world, it definitely couldn’t compare to the Immortal Phoenix Physique nor the Eight Arts Volume. If this was the case, was there really a need to look at it?

Cultivation was about quality, not quantity!

He put the scroll away into the Boundary Spirit Stone. Then, he strapped the stone to his waist and hid it with his robe sleeve.

From beginning to end, the Ji sisters were sitting to the side without saying a

word while curiously gazing at Feng Feiyun.

Mao Wugui hunkered down on Ji Xiaonu's shoulder. With its bean-sized eyes gazing at the Boundary Spirit Stone by Feng Feiyun's waist, it kept on drooling continuously from his mouth. Just a bit more and it would have leaped to steal it.

At this time, Mao Wugui was very familiar with the sisters since they thought that this was a little turtle brought back by Feng Feiyun from the river. They were delighted and treated it as a pet, so they always had it with them.

"How are you guys?" Feng Feiyun lifted his head and was met by Ji Xiaonu's big, round eyes.

Mao Wugui suddenly sucked in the dripping drool that almost hit Ji Xiaonu's shoulder and immediately turned its head away.

Ji Xiaonu was also very blunt and asked Feng Feiyun: "If you killed Bu Tianya, then where is Ji Cangyue?"

This was a question she wanted to ask ten days ago, but the words wouldn't come out.

When it came to Ji Cangyue, Feng Feiyun's expression became a bit unnatural. He pretended to cough twice and replied: "She went back home already!"

"Went back home?" Ji Xiaonu did not believe him.

"Why did she go home?" Ji Xinnu was also skeptical.

Only Mao Wugui revealed a strange grin on its turtle face. It wanted to speak and reveal the truth to these two innocent girls, but Feng Feiyun was glaring at it so it had to lower its head.

"Well... This... Ahem... We don't need to talk about this subject. Oh, right, we should talk about the matter of the Yang Soul Holy Embryo!" Feng Feiyun quickly changed the subject since he couldn't tell them that he had raped Ji Cangyue. Since this was the truth, they would surely run away after being frightened by these words.

He only felt regret regarding what happened with Ji Cangyue. This was not his style at all. Due to his lack of control over his temperament, it caused him to

commit such an act.

Feng Feiyun thought that his will was firm enough. Under normal circumstances, he would have surely killed Ji Cangyue in one blow instead of raping her.

Why did such an abnormal thing occur?

In retrospect, Feng Feiyun felt something was weird about this whole situation.

Feng Feiyun thought about two possibilities. Half of his blood was demonic, and this demonic blood was awakening. Grandpa Liu once said that once this blood woke up, power and disaster will come hand-in-hand. If he couldn't prevent this disaster, then he might die on this cultivation path.

Could this be the disaster he was talking about?

Of course, that was only the first possibility. The second might be due to the mysterious person doing something to Feng Feiyun and Ji Cangyue?

From start to finish, the mysterious person had been hiding in the darkness. Only after Feng Feiyun assaulted Ji Cangyue did he appear.

This person was extremely suspicious!

Nevertheless, these reasons were only external factors. The real reason was due to his own heart not being strong enough to stop himself from committing such a deed.

"I was really impetuous this time; how could I have made such a stupid mistake?" The most unwise man was the one who starts a relationship with a woman who hates him, regardless of whether it was physical or emotional.

"Boss, we will arrive at the Wanxiang Pagoda in half a day!" Wang Meng's voice came from outside the carriage.

Feng Feiyun paused his thoughts and wanted to go outside, but a strange aura emanated from the ground. This sensation came and went in an instant, but there was no doubt that it was real.

Murderous intent!

Instead of standing up, Feng Feiyun suddenly stopped moving as his glare became a bit chilling. His finger produced a mist as the Dark Water Art condensed.

The Ji sisters felt curious. Earlier, Feng Feiyun was clearly ready to stand up, but now, he was just standing there as he converged all of his aura as if he was about to fight.

They were not aware of the aura coming from underground.

Mao Wugui also suddenly lifted its head with a glimmer in its eyes. It clearly also felt this abnormal aura.

“Whew! Whew!”

A few more auras came from afar, crossing the earth!

There was not only one aura, but at least three or more. Were they men or beasts?

Feng Feiyun calmly said with a friendly tone: “This Feng is just on his way to the Wanxiang Pagoda. I wonder if I had offended Fellow Friends before?”

Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu were slightly startled and didn’t know who Feng Feiyun was speaking with.

At this time, the surrounding ground suddenly shattered like a broken mirror. The gaps became wider and wider as if the ground was collapsing.

The bronze carriage began to shake. One of the wheels had already sunk into the ground.

The shaking became more intense as if the carriage was about to fall underground.

“Whoosh!” Feng Feiyun caught the Ji Sisters and flew out of the carriage to land outside. After placing the two on the ground, he immediately stomped the ground and unleashed a golden wave that went straight down below.

“Boom!”

The surface collapsed entirely, revealing a pit with a ten meter radius.

“Swish, swish, swish, swish, swish!”

Five shadows rushed out from below. They were all wearing black armor with a beast soul hovering over each of their heads. This group was like five black flags in five different directions, surrounding and besieging Feng Feiyun.

# Chapter 178: Ancient Earth Tribe

---

The actions of the five figures were similar. They acted in an orderly formation like five puppets, but they were indeed alive.

Wang Meng rubbed his fists together as he stared with his tiger-like eyes towards these figures with a sneer.

Meanwhile, Feng Feiyun quietly stood there and observed the five “dwarves” that were wearing black armor. Each of them was only about one meter tall, so their height reached Feng Feiyun’s waist.

“Is it him?”

“That’s him!”

The five dwarves murmured to themselves. Five pairs of eyes shot out glimmers like five sharp golden arrows.

Their eyes were indeed a bit frightening. It dissuaded others from directly staring at them.

“Who are you all?” Feng Feiyun asked.

“Your killers!” The five dwarves spoke at the same time.

“Do you know who you are trying to kill?” Feng Feiyun inquired once more.

“No, and there is no need!” The five simultaneously answered.

Feng Feiyun then understood. So these five were assassins; only assassins would kill without knowing the name of their enemy.

It seems that they were not from the Evil Killing Alliance, but hired assassins coming to kill him.

The five of them attacked with a uniform stance. As they inched forward, the

five beast souls with three hundred years of cultivation also pounced out from their bodies. There was a tiger, a panther, and even a mammoth.

The five killed those strange beasts and refined their souls into their bodies to increase their cultivation and power.

All of them were early God Base cultivators, and each of them had a thick murderous air surrounding their body. They were clearly experienced killers who murdered more than one hundred people each. Both their strange movements and killing techniques had reached a high level of mastery.

In the far distance, above a small mound, three young men wearing white scholarly robes gazed forward with an elegant and noble air.

“The brat is indeed heading towards the Wanxiang Pagoda. Murong Zhuo, you guessed correctly this time.” A flame appeared between Luo Shixiong’s hands. There was a sharp glint in his eyes as he spoke.

“To be able to kill eight evil corpses and leave behind a flame that only Treasure Masters could produce — he is clearly a Treasure Master so his destination would surely be the pagoda.” Murong Zhuo slightly smiled and asked: “Do you think the five elders from the Ancient Earth Tribe can kill him?”

These three young ones were three of the seven students from the pagoda that Feng Feiyun had met back at the Trinity County.

Luo Shixiong, Murong Zhuo, and Gu Lianqiu.

They were extremely prideful so they naturally wanted to exact revenge after the humiliation they suffered from Feng Feiyun. To them, Feng Feiyun going to the pagoda right now was akin to seeking his own death.

They spent a huge amount of money to invite five Ancient Earth elders to assassinate Feng Feiyun. For people like them, money was no longer important. Using it to kill people was far better than personally doing the deed.

“Ancient Earth assassins have never failed before. A Wanxiang Pagoda Lord once died in the hands of these assassins. Regarding the art of killing, this tribe could compare to even the Pinnacle Fate Ending Palace.” Murong Zhuo laughed and replied.

“Not to mention there are five elders taking action this time. This brat does not look to be sixteen yet, so his cultivation can’t be that high. Today, I want him to know that he should be a bit more humble as a person.”

The beauty dressed in white, Gu Lianqiu, didn’t say anything and only stared at Feng Feiyun from afar to say: “A person without money and status... Yes, he really should keep a low-profile, let alone bluster before us.”

Luo Shixiong and Murong Zhuo both nodded their heads and revealed a cruel smile.

These five elders were all predecessors that had cultivated for more than sixty years. Despite their physical limitations stopping them at the early God Base realm, their beast souls and murderous techniques allowed them to easily kill anyone within the same realm.

Not to mention, the five of them combined together to form a formation that could integrate their power, making it many times stronger. No wonder why Murong Zhuo had so much confidence in them.

The five beast souls became more than ten meters tall like five small mountains. Their beast auras emerged and covered the sky as they pounced forward with a sweeping momentum.

Before the mighty beast souls, Feng Feiyun was like a leaf on a vast river.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun reached out with a finger. Suddenly, a one-meter thick black beam shot out from it and shattered the five beast souls. Then, his figure shifted like a ghost and appeared behind an elder. Once he was in range, he placed his palm on the elder’s short shoulder.

“Crank crack!”

His entire shoulder and collarbone fractured. Even his ribs almost collapsed from the force.

“Bam!” Feng Feiyun’s eyes were bright and firm; after gravely wounding an elder, he immediately stomped down, rendering the body into a puddle of blood.

In an extremely short amount of time, Feng Feiyun already killed one person.

The four remaining elders were slightly taken aback. How could this teen be so powerful? His cultivation was clearly at early God Base, but he instilled a primal fear into them as if he was a Ju Qing.

“Who asked you to kill me?” Feng Feiyun waved his palm — that was still stained with blood — in the air.

The four elders did not answer and immediately attacked at the same time. Each of them had a weapon that flashed black, yellow, and white lights. They brought together more than ten murderous energies that intertwined together to form a large wave-like brilliance.

“Bam!” Feng Feiyun channeled his Crimson Fire Art and gathered the energy of the flames in the air. Then, he transformed this energy into an inferno to shatter the brilliance that was blotting out the sky.

After many days of practice, Feng Feiyun had cultivated the Dark Water Art to grand completion, and his mastery of the Crimson Fire Art was quite amazing as well. His God Base inside his dantian doubled in size as a result of this, so his cultivation speed became much faster than before.

According to his assessment, if he could reach grand completion with the third art, the Verdant Wood Art, then he would be able to borrow the power of this technique to break through to intermediate God Base.

After reaching the God Base realm, every minor level was extremely difficult to reach, so many peers were trapped in the early level. Many people couldn't break through a single level even after dozens of years.

Feng Feiyun finally saw the hope of breaking through this level, and with his speed at learning the Minor Change Five Elements Art, this day was not far away.

“Swoosh!”

His speed was as fast as lightning!

Feng Feiyun clasped one of the elder's neck as his finger created two sharp glints that directly shattered his throat.

This elder clutched his neck as blood continuously spewed out before he finally fell to the ground.

A second elder of the Ancient Earth tribe died to his hand so easily! These smooth killing methods were even better than professional assassins like them!

# Chapter 179: Pagoda's Hundreds List

---

This style of murdering is too terrifying. Is this really just a fourteen or fifteen year old boy?

“Go!” The remaining three elders all felt an indescribable chill. As dread started to fill their hearts, they quickly tried to escape. Their feet began to rotate above the ground, then their bodies sank straight down.

“None of you can leave!” Feng Feiyun channeled the Dark Water Art to freeze all of the water vapor in the range of one hundred meters underground. The muddy ground suddenly became harder than even steel while a layer of thick ice began to form.

This art caused Ji Xiaonu to be sent into a daze as she exclaimed: “This is an art from the Eight Arts Volume! This Feng bastard has only cultivated for a few days, yet he has already reached this level?”

“His aptitude is really too high.” Ji Xinnu added.

She was the one who gave Feng Feiyun the Eight Arts Volume. She assumed that even though he had some Treasure Master techniques, it would take him at least three years before he could gain some mastery. However, it hasn't even been a month and he already understood one section from it; his talents greatly delighted her.

If he would keep his promise and help them take revenge, then it was not outlandish to give him the Yang Soul Holy Embryo — this was the thought running through Ji Xinnu's mind.

“Rumble!”

The frosty layer exploded inside the ground, and three bloody corpses were

blown right out as bits of flesh and meat scattered everywhere.

All five elders of the Ancient Earth tribe were killed within three minutes.

Luo Shixiong gulped in astonishment and couldn't believe his eyes. A fourteen year old boy actually managed to kill five elders in such an easy manner.

Murong Zhuo couldn't laugh any longer and had to take a deep breath: "His method was really cruel!"

A cold breeze came from behind, causing Murong Zhuo to feel a bit chilly. At this second, Feng Feiyun was standing right behind him and whispered to his ear: "Anyone who is cruel to me, I will pay them back double!"

Murong Zhuo lost his composure from fear and quickly jumped three steps away. Then, he turned around to gaze at Feng Feiyun. He felt his body cramping up, unable to move.

This was an instinctive reaction! Although his cultivation was one level higher than Feng Feiyun, but he felt as if he could not oppose this enemy.

Not only him, Luo Shixiong and Gu Lianqiu also retreated as if they had just met their ultimate nemesis.

"Long time no see, ah?" Feng Feiyun smiled and gave them a look.

"You better not mess around. Before us is the Wanxiang Pagoda. Anyone who is courageous enough to kill people in its territory will be dealt with by the law enforcement team." Murong Zhuo calmed down and spoke as if justice was on his side.

Killing was forbidden inside the pagoda... Anyone who killed in public would be captured by the law enforcement team and be imprisoned. They might even be executed on the spot.

"We are still not in the Wanxiang Pagoda's territory, right?" Feng Feiyun responded with a smile.

The three immediately changed their calm expressions.

"I am the daughter of the Gu Clan's master. If you dare to lay a finger on me, it will bring about a deathly disaster." Gu Lianqiu was really afraid. Although she was a Beastmaster respected in the cultivation world, the gap in battle prowess

between the two sides was simple too great.

Feng Feiyun's earlier demonstration of killing without batting an eye simply made him a devil. It was so frightening that a heaven's proud daughter who had always lived in luxury — like her — became quite terrified.

“The Grand Southern Prefecture's Gu Clan?” Feng Feiyun thought this name was familiar. Then, he remembered that this was another great clan who had a good relationship with the Feng Clan. Of course, it was not comparable to an ancient ruling clan like the Feng.

However, it was still considered a top second-tier power.

“Have you not even heard of the Gu Clan?” Gu Lianqiu secretly cursed Feng Feiyun as a peasant without any knowledge, so she added: “Our Gu Clan are great friends with the Feng Clan, the ruling clan of the Grand Southern Prefecture, you cannot afford to mess with them.”

“My master is the master of the third level Dan Pagoda, and his cultivation has reached the Heaven's Mandate realm. If you touch me, then you will not be able to survive at the pagoda!” Luo Shixiong was a dan master with great aptitude so he was quite confident. They began to introduce themselves out of fear that this young man was a demon who loved to kill. He might even end them here and now.

Although Murong Zhuo was an intermediate God Base, he was also a Blacksmith Master and rarely fought against others. Even till now, he had never personally killed anyone before, so he was frightened by Feng Feiyun's fight from before. He spoke while stuttering a bit: “I... I am the second young master of the Heaven Shaking Manor. If you touch me, then you will be in big trouble.”

“Haha!” Feng Feiyun felt that this was too funny. He had already offended all the top powers of the Grand Southern Prefecture, so how could he be afraid of their threats?

Wait! Feng Feiyun's brows perched as he asked with a serious tone: “Did you say that you are the second young master of the Heaven Shaking Manor?”

“Yes, the second young master!” Murong Zhuo was no longer arrogant and affirmingly nodded his head.

“Then is your father’s eighth concubine staying at the Wanxiang Pagoda?” Feng Feiyun eagerly asked.

The three of them stared at Feng Feiyun in amazement with a hint of confusion at the same time.

The first thing he asked was about the Heaven Shaking Marquis’ eighth concubine... This brat not only has a heaven-defying cultivation, but also an unbelievable sexual drive! Of course, they could only keep these words in their minds since they didn’t dare to say it out loud.

Murong Zhuo became even more gloomy and patiently said: “My eighth mother is already forty-two. Plus, she is sickly so her beauty is not what it was before. Not to mention, she already had a kid and...”

Feng Feiyun became slightly flustered; he only wanted to help Liu Qinsheng find information about his kid. He didn’t expect for others to mistake him as an immoral youth with a special fetish.

“Ahem... I only wanted to know if the eighth concubine’s child is at the pagoda or not.” Feng Feiyun elaborated.

“Yes... Yes...” Murong Zhuo said repeatedly.

With his last dying breath, Liu Qinsheng didn’t ask anything else from Feng Feiyun, he only thought about his child. Since Feng Feiyun was going to the pagoda anyway, he might as well check out Qinsheng’s kid to see if he could do anything to help.

Feng Feiyun glared at the three, causing them to continuously retreat. Then, he gave a loud laughter while revealing his white teeth before he snorted and left without killing them.

It wasn’t until Feng Feiyun traveled quite a ways away did the three take in deep breaths. Their white robes were drenched in cold sweat.

“Just let him act all complacent! Once we return to the pagoda, I will have many methods to teach him a lesson.” Luo Shixiong fiercely gazed at Feng Feiyun’s back and spoke.

“He might be strong, but there are as many experts in the pagoda as there are

clouds in the sky. Any genius that ranks in the top three hundred can kill him, and I know one of them. He has been cultivating in isolation for twenty-three years and has almost reached grand achievement God Base. Being ranked at 278th on the Pagoda's Hundreds List, he can kill him like killing a pig." Murong Zhuo's anger rose; his earlier display was truly a huge disgrace.

# Chapter 180: Little Demoness

---

When the night descended, the Mysterious Mountain was encompassed in a layer of majestic blue light, making people's imaginations run wild.

Feng Feiyun looked back and noticed that amidst the faint evening mist, one could see towering pagodas that reached the clouds. Even though he was still one hundred, no, one thousand miles away, he could still sense the cleansing aura that emanated from the Wanxiang Pagoda.

The closest tower was around one hundred and thirty miles away. It reached a lofty height of one thousand meters like a divine mountain and was located amidst the clouds. One could almost see the dark majestic tower with moving glimmers due to formation engravings.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was not just one tower, it was a sacred ground with countless students enrolled in one hundred huge towers that spanned tens of thousands of miles.

One tower was one study hall. This was one out of one hundred, the Meteor Tower!

The Meteor Tower was five hundred and seventy meters high and weighed more than a hundred million pounds. This particular tower was created from a meteorite that fell from space. It was the door to the Wanxiang Pagoda, and it also contained a memorial for all the past wise sages. Anyone who wanted to study at the pagoda or just wanted to check it out as part of their pilgrimage would come to the Meteor Tower to pay their respects.

At the end of the day, under the glow of the red clouds that illuminated a vast and winding road, pilgrims that wore white robes made a line as long as a dragon that spanned from one's sight to the far horizon.

They had a pious and solemn appearance, and some of them would even kneel down in worship after every step.

These people came from all over the world and were not just limited to the Grand Southern Prefecture nor the Godly Jin Dynasty.

“The pilgrims have come to pay homage to the ancestral sages, and some came to study as well. No less than one hundred thousand would come and go each day.” Feng Feiyun looked at the ancient and deep Meteor Tower and could almost hear the teachings from the old wise sages as rays of light flew out from the pagoda to illuminate the sky.

Feng Feiyun also joined this group of pilgrims and followed the crowd, slowly inching forward.

“The evil woman coming into being caused the Great Southern Prefecture to turn into a land of death. It has only been a month, but two counties had already fallen. Nothing could stop the evil corpse army, so the only peaceful place left is the Wanxiang Pagoda.” Right behind him were several young men with flowery clothing and fine sheep fur coats. They were all riding white stallions that flew in the sky, and each of them had a God Base in their bodies. Their bright eyes and physiques were much stronger than those of ordinary men.

These were all geniuses, and amongst them, two were extremely powerful. This prompted Feng Feiyun to take precautions.

“Many cultivators had escaped to the Wanxiang Pagoda. They want to have the pagoda’s protection in order to escape from the evil woman.” This handsome young man had a third eye right between his brows; this was a natural Full Moon Heavenly Gaze.

Everyone had Full Moon Heavenly Gazes, but they were all hidden beneath the forehead. Only a few heaven-defying geniuses would have this eye open when they were born. A few of them appeared in the ancient era, and all of them became unbelievably great characters.

Although Ji Feng’s third eye was tightly shut, anyone with some cultivation would feel the heaven-destroying power contained in that eye.

Although Feng Feiyun was in front of him, he secretly took note of these young men right behind him and raised his caution. Although they tried to hide their cultivations, they couldn't escape Feng Feiyun's senses.

"Right, I heard that not too long ago, a great matter happened to your Ji Clan!" A young man carrying an ancient dragon-shaped sword asked.

"I heard a Ju Qing rushed into your Ji Clan's mansion and gravely wounded three Heaven's Mandate elders!" A young girl wearing a hat with a black veil spoke with an innocent and seemingly gloating voice.

This voice belonged to a little girl that was only around the age of eleven or twelve. She wore red shoes that were embroidered with a duck, and a little red dress as well as a crimson ornamented jade belt by her waist.

She was a bit thin in her red clothing and black hat. Her little hands were carrying a tiny cat that was as white as snow, giving her quite a cute appearance.

Although she was the youngest, she walked in front of everyone else. Even Ji Feng and the young man with the dragon sword were extremely cautious of her. Deep in their eyes was a certain dread as they maintained a clear distance.

Although Feng Feiyun did not turn around, he also felt the strangeness from this little girl because he did not feel any spirit energy moving on her body. This made it all the more frightening.

Ji Feng answered: "Not long before, a Ju Qing indeed rushed into the Ji Clan. It was Sha Hangyun, a Supreme from the Yang World who wanted to steal our Yang Soul Divine Trigram. However, he was wounded by my two ancestors and fled back to the Yang World!"

'Whoa!' Feng Feiyun's heart jumped. Sha Hangyun actually went to the Ji Clan, but he became wounded by the Ji Clan's ancestors. This news actually surprised Feng Feiyun.

"The evil woman is the overlord of the evil corpses. If she actually completes the fifth transformation, then even the Yang King and the Yin Mother would not be her opponent. She would become the new paragon of the Yin and Yang Worlds. The Yang World's inhabitants are in a great panic, so they want to steal

the Yang Soul Divine Trigram in order to deal with the evil woman.” The young man with the dragon sword spoke.

Ji Feng continued on: “These are things for the ancestors to worry about, not us. At this moment, our mission is to kill Feng Feiyun before his demonic blood awakens.”

“One great evil woman is already enough for blood to run like rivers in the cultivation world. If we add in the son of the demon, then the consequences would be disastrous.” The young man with the dragon sword added.

So they were the heaven-defying geniuses of the Evil Killing Alliance! These were the true kings of the younger generation and were much stronger than Qin Zhan and Bu Tianya.

There were six of them, and the weakest was still at intermediate God Base.

Ji Feng and the dragon sword young man actually reached peak God Base. They were only a step away from grand achievement God Base.

“Meow!” The little cat in the hands of the red dress girl let out a cry as its amber eyes stared into Mao Wugui on Ji Xiaonu’s shoulder. It reached out its claw and started scratching in the air.

Mao Wugui, who was sitting on Ji Xiaonu’s shoulder, couldn’t help but turn its white head around to look at the little white cat and revealed a grin.

“Meow!” The white cat let out another cry.

“Good Lil’ Whitey, good Lil’ Whitey, it is only a little turtle, not a male cat. Stop meowing!” The little girl in the red dress rubbed the white cat’s head to soothe it, then she embraced it in her bosom again.

A black line appeared on all the heaven-defying geniuses’ foreheads after they heard the little girl.

“The Evil Killing Alliance is still after me!” Feng Feiyun was not more than ten steps in front of them. The moment he turned around, they would immediately recognize him.

These were the prodigies of the Great Southern Prefecture. Even the weakest was comparable to Bu Tianya. The little girl dressed in red caused Feng Feiyun

to feel that she had the power to oppose Heaven's Mandate experts.

He could not afford to expose his identity at this time!

Wang Meng and the Ji sisters were right behind Feng Feiyun, so they could naturally hear the conversation of those geniuses. They were silent and didn't dare to say anything as they carefully trod forward in fear of revealing the truth.

"I really hope my cousin can awaken his demonic blood. Then, I would be able to have a good fight against him." The little girl dressed in red revealed a laughter as sweet and clear as a bell.

This little girl was the number one expert of the Feng Clan's younger generation, the "Little Demoness". At the tender age of nine, she was already unbeatable across the entire prefecture, and in the last three years, she had been secretly trained by the Feng ancestor, so her cultivation had reached an incalculable height.

Three heaven-defying geniuses from the Feng Clan had died in the hands of Feng Feiyun while others failed miserably, so the Feng ancestor was forced to let the Little Demoness come out.

The Little Demoness was not yet twelve, and Feng Feiyun technically was her cousin before he was expelled from the clan.

Ji Feng glanced at this little girl once as his heart heavily sank. The evil air on this Little Demoness was countless times thicker than that of Feng Feiyun. No one knew whether the Feng ancestor allowing her to come out was a blessing or a curse.

Many heaven-defying geniuses here believed that once this Little Demoness came out, even Ju Qings from the Feng Clan would not be able to catch her and bring her back home.

This was truly a disaster; a calamity even more destructive than Feng Feiyun.

# Chapter 181: Mysterious Master

---

Little Demoness' notoriety was known to everyone since she reached grand achievement God Base at the age of nine. This caused all of the other young prodigies to accept defeat before her.

Her troublemaking skill was also renowned; she once crippled the legs of the Grand Southern Prefecture's Governor's son, she completely robbed all the spirit stones inside the Grand Development Immortal Gate's treasury, and she even stole a priceless thousand-year-old grass root from the Violet Cloud Grotto...

Each event was a terrible disaster; if it was any other Feng disciple, then they would have been severely punished, but Little Demoness' aptitude was just too amazing. She could even be deemed as the one with the greatest heaven-defying talent since the formation of the Feng Clan.

Under the protection of the Feng ancestor, he simply brought her away without any punishment. In fact, he actually groomed her with all of their clan's capabilities so her cultivation became unfathomable. If Feng Feiyun hadn't been expelled from the Feng Clan, then the Little Demoness and himself would have been the pride of the Feng Clan. Their combined efforts would be unstoppable.

"Meow!" The white cat lifted its head and curiously stared at Mao Wugui since it found this turtle a bit strange.

"I predict that Feng Feiyun has already hidden himself in the Wanxiang Pagoda. We can only enter it as well." Ji Feng stared at the towering Meteor Tower with the intent to fight. He had heard that the experts in the pagoda were as numerous as the clouds, so all of the heaven-defying experts in his group were eager to try their luck.

By the time they entered the Meteor Tower to pay respects to the wise sages, it had become dark outside. A few pilgrims chose to leave, but some decided to walk on a path towards the Wanxiang Market in order to stay the night.

Some were geniuses and others were masters from the previous generation.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was the number one sacred ground in the world since it had all the cultivation manuals and scrolls. Many cultivators rushed here, but in order to enter, they must pass a stringent test. Only the successful ones would be able to become a member of the pagoda.

Feng Feiyun, Wang Meng, and the Ji sisters managed to avoid the other heaven-defying geniuses. They quickly left using another door since they didn't want to confront them at this time.

The chilling night breeze caused the leaves on the old trees to rustle.

“Da da!” An exquisite carriage dragged by a white ox slowly arrived from the road. The carriage driver was a middle-aged man around forty. His face was covered with a thick beard. His hands that were as thick as water buckets carried a long whip made out of rhinoceros skin.

The originally soft whip in his hand became straight under his control like a finely crafted wooden stick. This mastery was not something an ordinary people could achieve.

The white ox stopped before Feng Feiyun, and the middle-aged man stepped down. He respectfully bowed before Feng Feiyun to say: “May I ask if you are Young Noble Feng?”

Feng Feiyun was a little surprised as he answered: “My last name is indeed Feng, but I do not know if I am the Young Noble Feng that you are looking for.”

“Then it is correct! My master said that Young Noble Feng is a dragon among men with great gallantry. Although there are many with the last name Feng in this world, only Feng Feiyun carries such an aura.” The bearded man smiled and said.

A golden light was layered on this man's skin so his physique art had reached the steel-like level. He would enjoy the privileges of an elder at any immortal gate, but he chose to be a servant instead.

Who could his master be?

‘Could it be that person?’ Feng Feiyun thought of a person and quickly asked: “Who is your master?”

“Haha! Master has prepared a feast tonight at the Wanxiang Pagoda for all the heroes around the world. Young Noble Feng is an esteemed guest that Master personally called for this Niu Nu to come greet you.”

This bearded man’s name was Niu Nu. <sup>1</sup>

“One who is unaccountably solicitous will hide evil intentions. Boss, we better not go!” Wang Meng stood forward and played with his fists as big as sandbags; he showed some animosity towards Niu Nu.

Both of these men were brutes with great strength from birth. A stream of aura emanated between them. As the two golden auras struck each other, it created a large explosion that forced both men took a step back.

Wang Meng was aghast since this carriage driver was so strong. This driver’s power no less than his!

However, he did not know that Niu Nu was even more surprised. Even though he was just a carriage driver, he rarely met a worthy opponent. He originally felt that his master was valuing Feng Feiyun too greatly since they actually order him for a personal reception, but after just one bout with Wang Meng, he quickly put this thought away.

The little brother of this person was already so powerful, so the prowess of the person himself would naturally be much greater.

Feng Feiyun lightly smiled and told Wang Meng to step back, then he said: “Will there be many guests tonight at your master’s feast?”

“Indeed, many of them are skilled prodigies that recently came to the Wanxiang pagoda, but there are also many powerful cultivators from the previous generation. Young Noble Feng is definitely one of the few that are greatly valued by Master, so you will definitely sit at the distinguished table.”

“Since your master is so sincere, it would be too presumptuous of me not to accept.” Feng Feiyun stepped into the elegant carriage after saying this.

Tomorrow would be the monthly test to enter the pagoda, so all the cultivators were aggregating around this place tonight.

Since this was the case, it would not be a bad idea to go observe to see which experts were here for the examination.

The Ji sisters were like a pair of young and pretty maids that followed right after Feng Feiyun.

As for Wang Meng, he whistled and called for a great scaled tiger to come from the sky. After it landed with its massive wings, Wang Meng jumped on top of the tiger and followed right after the carriage.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was built on the Mysterious Mountain range and spanned several tens of thousands of miles; there were more than one hundred towers. The Wanxiang Market was the biggest market outside of the pagoda, so any cultivator that wanted to enter would congregate at this place to wait for the assessment day.

Because of the pagoda's influential status, even though the Wanxiang Market was just a city, its prosperity was no less than a huge ancient city with more than a million cultivator inhabitants.

The carriage traveled for more than one hundred miles, and the initially deserted road became a lot more lively with many carriages and bright lights.

The Wanxiang Market did not have city walls since it was just a large congregation. One could see merchants selling medicines, strange beasts, and slaves everywhere. There were even students of the pagoda opening stores in order to obtain more resources to buy weapons and cultivation manuals.

Almost everyone here were cultivators, and of course, there were traces of mysterious masters with all kinds of professions.

The Wanxiang Pagoda meant that it was all-encompassing; the one hundred towers had all the professions in the contemporary times. As long as one was a master of an art, they could join the pagoda to become a student of a tower despite their personal cultivation.

Across the busy street, the white ox carriage stopped right outside of a mansion. There were two tall men standing right outside of the building; their

bodies emitted a red light, and there was a qilin crouched right next to them.

Although qilins were fierce and referred to as beasts of war, they were like two obedient pets before these two men.

With these qilin warriors guarding the mansion's front gate, the bandits and villains would be frightened from afar so naturally, no one would dare to come and disturb this premises.

It was a bit empty in front of the mansion as there weren't any pedestrians.

"Sir Niu Nu, you finally found Young Noble Feng! Go in quickly, many contemporary heroes are here and they are only waiting for Young Noble Feng. The banquet will begin right after." The two qilin warriors respectfully bowed before Feng Feiyun.

Feng Feiyun lifted his head and noticed a golden plaque right above them. It had two words written on it like flying dragons and dancing phoenixes: "Genius Mansion."

Naturally, only geniuses were allowed to enter the Genius Mansion.

This master truly thought highly of Feng Feiyun; they actually made the other geniuses wait for him before commencing the banquet.

It was apparent that this master considered Feng Feiyun as one of the most distinguished guests.

- 
1. Niu = Ox, Nu = Servant. This is not his real name but a name taken after becoming a servant. ↩

# Chapter 182: Genius Mansion

---

The luxurious mansion had a bright, illuminating pearl fixed on the ceiling like a nine-heavens star.

Before even entering, one could tell that all the guests here tonight were extraordinary. There were a few great qi images soaring in the sky, exuding a majestic atmosphere. Any mysterious master that could observe qi images would be frightened by the scene of so many heaven-defying geniuses gathered together.

“Rumble!” A white sheep around two meters tall pulled a fancy carriage from afar; the driver was an old man with a God Base cultivation.

Beiming Tang came out from the carriage as one of the esteemed guests tonight, and he was personally greeted by Niu Nu with the greatest of honor.

After coming down from his carriage, Beiming Tang noticed Feng Feiyun standing on the white marble steps. He furrowed his brows and slowly walked forward, then he said with a deep tone: “The road is indeed too narrow for enemies; I didn’t think I would see you here. We shall fight again tonight, and I will not lose to you again.”

Beiming Tang subconsciously glanced at the black ring on Feng Feiyun’s thumb and knew that it was an amazing Spirit Treasure. He lost last time due to the Infinite Spirit Ring, so he added a condition: “We shall fight with our bare hands!”

“If you want to fight, I’ll take you on at any time!” Feng Feiyun looked down right at Beiming Tang with a valiant pose. A fiery spark flashed in his eyes as if the air could ignite into flames at any moment.

A fight seemed to be unavoidable.

The night's wind was still blowing, creating a cold atmosphere right outside the manor as if the air itself was frozen.

“Young Noble Feng is an honored guest of my master. If Young Noble Beiming Tang wants to fight against Young Noble Feng tonight, then that is not giving my master any face.” Niu Nu spoke.

A hint of surprise appeared in Beiming Tang's eyes. He withdrew his pressure and temporarily let go of his feud against Feng Feiyun as he said: “I, of course, do not dare to not give your master any face.”

Beiming Tang was also a bit cautious of Feng Feiyun. He didn't want to fight to the death against him, so he simply glared at him and drifted past Feng Feiyun right through the red gate of the manor. The two qilin warriors also bowed down to him to show their respect.

Feng Feiyun smirked and said: “Let's go in as well!”

More than one hundred cultivators were already inside the manor. All of them were from famous sects and had great talents, not to mention that there were also ten characters from the previous generation with unfathomable cultivations.

The crowd was dominated by male cultivators, and the weakest was still at the Immortal Foundation realm. There were more than twenty cultivators at God Base while the ten older cultivators had reached an imperceptible level.

These ten older cultivators all had their eyes closed as a light appeared by their dantian; they were clearly cultivating.

“A descendant from the Beiming Clan, the little cousin of Beiming Baitian, Beiming Tang. So he has also arrived... This is an extraordinary character.”

Inside the manor was a hall that spanned thirty meters with golden tiles as well as a red carpet. The table was divided into two sides that were filled with young cultivators wearing luxurious clothing. They all acted in a graceful manner and hid their auras.

Someone recognized Beiming Tang's identity. He was someone from the four great clans, so his status far exceeded an ordinary heaven-defying genius. In addition to that, his cultivation had also reached peak God Base — this was the

real reason why others were cautious of him.

“This mysterious master’s ability is too great. I wonder what his status is? He invited more than half of the most prominent geniuses that came to the Wanxiang Pagoda.”

“Earlier, I saw a terrifying figure with four golden draco-serpents coiled around his body. They were all strange beasts with five hundred years of cultivation.”

“Oh, you are talking about that person. I also saw him earlier. This person descended from the sky and, when he landed, his body was filled with black lightning. Since he was invited to a seat of honor, he must be someone with a great status.”

\*\*\*

There were ten seats of honor in the hall that was decorated with carvings of dragons and phoenixes. It was as if these seats were the thrones of emperors. They were placed at the highest part of the hall and only the esteemed guests were allowed to sit on them.

The others could only sit on the lower futons, but this was still a great honor. In the end, those who were invited were all from noble clans or had great talents.

The highest seat in the hall remained empty since the mysterious master had yet to appear.

“When will the feast begin? We have waited for three hours now.”

A person felt impatient and spoke.

“I heard that we are waiting for another honored guest, and the feast won’t begin until this person is here.” An old man answered with his eyes still closed for cultivation.

“There is still another great character even more prestigious than those sitting in the honored seats right now?”

“Then this person is too arrogant. Could it be a Heaven’s Mandate cultivator?”

\*\*\*

More and more people became impatient, but right at that moment, a shout came from outside: “Young Noble Feng has arrived!”

“Young Noble Feng has finally arrived, so the feast can now begin!” An old man standing to the side commanded the servants to bring forward the fine wine while he went outside to greet Feng Feiyun.

All eyes fell on Feng Feiyun as he walked in. This person was still young; how could he be subjected to such high treatment? Many people were filled with curiosity.

Beiming Tang, who was sitting on a seat of honor, gazed at Feng Feiyun and scowled.

Feng Feiyun nonchalantly walked forward to see eight beauties dancing in the middle of the hall while the cultivators on both sides were gazing at him. Clearly, they were curious about his identity.

Some of these people were peak God Base cultivators; they secretly let out their divine intents, wanting to probe for his identity, but these intents were all shattered by a wave of Feng Feiyun’s hand before they could reach within three feet of him.

Feng Feiyun didn’t want these people to know that he was the son of the demon. Today, the six experts of the Evil Killing Alliance had come to the Wanxiang Pagoda, so the consequences would be unthinkable if this news leaked out.

Feng Feiyun coldly glared at these people and channeled his Heavenly Phoenix Gaze, instilling chills into the hearts of these cultivators. They felt that his eyes were even sharper than arrows; it was as if Feng Feiyun’s glare could kill.

This youth truly had a frightening cultivation!

The old man invited Feng Feiyun to a seat of honor before stepping away.

There were already nine people seated at the honored section. Among them, six were cultivators from the previous generation that were over the age of

fifty. All of them were still brimming with vigor and they all hid their auras.

Beiming Tang was one of the other three. Another was a white-haired man with four golden draco-serpents coiled around his body. The cultivation of this man was even higher than Beiming Tang! There were symbols with the color of blood on his face that revealed an especially devilish look.

There seemed to be a layer of ice embedded within his eyes, like the evening mist, with lightning flowing around his body. All of the bare skin that wasn't covered by his clothes had layers of scales around the size of a fingernail — this was where the lightning emanated from.

This person was indeed a bit strange.

The last person was actually a girl. This girl was wearing a red dress and was unable to conceal her plump bosom. Her skin was as white as snow — sexy and seductive. Each of her actions was able to steal the souls of others; even just a slight perch of her lips was able to incite the lust from many cultivators.

Feng Feiyun was seated closest to her, so he could smell the tempting aroma from her skin. This scent was capable of driving others crazy!

“Young Noble Feng, we meet again!” She gave Feng Feiyun a charming glance, causing the young cultivators and Beiming Tang to become very jealous.

This beautiful girl was, of course, one of the talents from the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, the third-ranked Xue Wu.

Even though she was just a girl from a brothel, her cultivation was quite frightening. She had reached grand achievement God Base a long time ago, so many speculated that she was now at the first level of Heaven's Mandate.

If one would judge her as a mere lady from the brothel, then they would be completely mistaken.

Feng Feiyun quipped: “Miss Xue Wu came from the southern border that is more than 100,000 miles away from the Wanxiang Pagoda. Could it be that you are chasing after me?”

“Young Noble Feng is a wealthy man so I do want to chase after you, but I'm afraid that you look down on mundane girls like us.” Xue Wu's pretty eyes hid a

layer of mist that had an indescribable attractiveness. Her faking sad and scornful eyes caused Feng Feiyun to feel restless.

It was unknown why, after that night with Ji Cangyue, Feng Feiyun's resistance to women became weaker and weaker, especially against this demoness, Xue Wu. If she flirted with him once more, Feng Feiyun would surely cave in no matter how firm his willpower was.

'Could it be that the demonic blood in my body is awakening, and it is changing my mind, weakening my self-control against women?' Feng Feiyun felt an invisible danger. If he didn't subdue this danger, then once the blood truly awakened, this lust would erupt and he could turn into a demon of lust. At that point, he would completely lose his way.

## Chapter 183: Blood Seal Bracelet

---

Feng Feiyun gently bit the tip of his tongue to remain calm before revealing a natural smile: “That day at Fire Beacon City, I had to leave early and didn’t have time to enjoy a night with Miss Xue Wu. It was truly a great loss.”

“It is not too late to make it up tonight!” Xue Wu let out a smile that could bring spring back to the earth. Many male cultivators who were watching began to have nosebleeds. They quickly turned around to wipe it away with their sleeves; otherwise, it would become quite embarrassing.

However, this was indicative of just how seductive this worldly beauty was. Even a cultivator with a firm willpower could not withstand her.

Feng Feiyun dryly laughed and quickly turned around, not daring to look at her while cursing her as a demoness in his mind. If it was before, then Feng Feiyun would naturally not be retreating so much from her teasing. But now, his demonic blood was slowly awakening. He could feel it attacking his willpower bit by bit. This was an extremely frightening matter, and he didn’t dare to risk it.

More than one hundred young and pretty maids that wore silk dresses carried golden trays from outside. They came in a line and placed the finest wines onto the tables of the cultivators, and then they quickly poured each of them a full cup.

At this time, the feast had formally begun, but the mysterious master still had yet to show up.

“The feast has begun so why has this master not showed up? What does he want!? Inviting all of us here and then acting all mysterious... Is he just messing with us?” A man with a faint pale expression suddenly slammed the table and stood up in anger. Several more people followed suit and stood up as well,

revealing an outraged look of wanting to leave.

Beiming Tang, who was sitting at the honored section, finished drinking a cup and smilingly said: “This Young Noble Feng knows the master here the most, so I’m afraid Young Noble Feng will need to give all of us an explanation.”

Everyone heard his words and felt that it made sense. In the end, this mysterious master showed the utmost respect towards Feng Feiyun, so if Feng Feiyun didn’t know, no one else here would.

The pale man came out from the group and walked to the middle of the grand hall. Then, he pointed at Feng Feiyun with fury in his eyes: “Young Noble Feng, you best give us an explanation. Otherwise...”

“Otherwise what?” Feng Feiyun sneered. This matter initially had nothing to do with him, but now the spear was pointed at him. This move from Beiming Tang was indeed vicious.

Nevertheless, Feng Feiyun was not afraid at all. How could he be frightened by these people? This was simply a joke.

Many people were already annoyed at Feng Feiyun, so they all walked forward at this time. Two of them were early God Base cultivators that belonged to some great clans.

There were nine in total that wanted to make things difficult for Feng Feiyun and chase him out of the seat of honor.

Beiming Tang revealed a sinister grin. All of these people were talents with great backgrounds. Once you provoked them, then it was the same as provoking several great powers. Haha, Feng Feiyun, I want to see just how you will take care of this!

“Boom!” Suddenly, in the middle of the hall, a flame appeared and then quickly turned into a sea of crimson fire. A figure shifted inside this sea of fire like a flying flame dragon and unleashed nine consecutive palms to directly knock these nine cultivators away.

“Poof! Poof! Poof!”

These cultivators got blown away in midair, and their bodies immediately

exploded into a mist of blood before they reached the ground. Then, the residue was burnt into a green smoke by the sea of fire.

Nine powerful geniuses suffered a miserable death in a flash. Even ashes could not be found.

Everyone in the hall was startled and became breathless, including Beiming Tang.

“Daring to offend my honored guest... You all are courting death!” The sea of fire converged into a fiery figure and flew towards the highest seat of the hall.

The mysterious master finally appeared and showed their might to these cultivators, causing those who were unconvinced to give in.

Of course, the ones who were unconvinced were only a small part in the crowd. Many people here had seen the mysterious master and had pledged their allegiance; this was why they were here at the feast.

‘It really is him.’ Feng Feiyun gazed towards the person that was encompassed in flames. Early, he had felt the power of this person, but he never saw them take action. He didn’t expect for him to defeat nine strong cultivators in just one move. Feng Feiyun admitted that he was not able to do it with such ease.

\*\*\*

The candlelights were flickering in the air. The hall became quiet again. One could only hear the sounds of a pleasant zither behind the white curtain, creating a beautiful atmosphere as if this place was an ancient city — a land of immortals. This was an illusion created by the music, and only someone with extreme finesse of the zither could reach this level.

Not more than ten people were at this level within the Godly Jin Dynasty. They were all contemporary masters, and one of their tunes could cost countless fortunes.

This zither player not only had an elegant playing style, but their cultivation must also be very strong.

Feng Feiyun lightly glanced at Xue Wu who was sitting by him. At this time,

Xue Wu also turned her delicately crafted face towards him and leisurely smiled to confirm Feng Feiyun's speculation.

That's right, the person playing the zither was the ninth beauty of the Supreme Beauty Pavilion, and Feng Feiyun had heard her playing before.

Her talents were the one and only of its kind, and her zither was unparalleled in this world.

Yu Chan and Xue Wu both came to the pagoda! Moreover, they both showed up at this hall — this was a strange sign.

“Those who are here tonight surely know the purpose, correct?” The voice of the mysterious master was deep and coarse, but it clearly reached everyone's ears. With an irrefutable force, it sounded like an emperor issuing his decree.

The majority of the cultivators here nodded their heads, but ten people — including Feng Feiyun — were a bit confused. Clearly, they didn't know this person's goal before coming here.

The gathering of everyone here was a monstrous force.

The mysterious master could gather so many contemporary talents as well as experts from the previous generation, this was a demonstration of their great abilities. What did this master do to pull this off?

These people did not lack money nor status, but they all listened to the words of this master. His abilities caused chills to run through Feng Feiyun.

“Tomorrow is the monthly examination of the Wanxiang Pagoda, and only those who successfully pass are allowed to go in. All of you must pass this examination tomorrow, and then I will tell you what you must do once you are inside.” The mysterious master spoke again.

A person finally asked the question that was on his mind: “The Wanxiang Pagoda's examination is extremely strict, and only a few hundred out of one hundred thousand examinees pass each time. Although we are all talented, I'm afraid there will not be more than fifty of us at the top.”

“Then it will be up to all of your own abilities. Those who are incapable are not worthy of working for me.” The mysterious master slightly waved as a

powerful energy flew forward. Then, a small black light came out from the flame and fell before the eyes of everyone.

It was a black jade bracelet with three lines of blood and nine formations that emitted a dark glimmer.

“This is... a Blood Seal Bracelet!” A young man who knew a thing or two about blacksmithing shouted.

Everyone here was extraordinary, so they had all heard of the name “Blood Seal Bracelet”. Once one wore this bracelet, one would no longer be able to take it off unless they chopped off their own hand or have the master of the bracelet personally drip their blood onto it.

If the wearer didn’t listen to the bracelet master’s command, then this bracelet would not only crush the wrist of the wearer, but also their hearts. This was the most frightening thing about it!

Everyone’s expressions quickly changed!

The mysterious master wanted to control them. They were all prodigies with great backgrounds. They might work for him under threats, but they definitely did not want to be under his control.

The atmosphere inside the hall became heavy. A few cultivators who were cultivating with their eyes closed suddenly opened their eyes as they secretly channeled their arts in their palms in preparation.

Feng Feiyun sat at his seat of honor without flinching and stared at the other nine honored guests. These nine were all nonchalant and calm as if they had already known about the Blood Seal Bracelet.

# Chapter 184: Ability

---

“Boom!” A young cultivator with steel headwear suddenly stood up and summoned a three-meter wide carpet. Then, he stepped on it to fly right outside the main entrance of the hall to escape to the outside.

This young cultivator, who was dressed in black, was a peak God Base and had his own divine intent; he could use it to control energy in order to fly in the sky with treasures.

This cultivation was already extremely high among the cultivators present tonight, so he disappeared in an instant into the night sky.

“Hmph, you want to escape?” The ominous silver-haired young man turned into black lightning and also flew out of the hall into the night.

“Boom!” A great battle in the sky loomed over the hall. A white light shot straight to the sky in the form of a fist like thunder, destroying the tranquility and alarming all the cultivators at the Wanxiang Market.

It was only one move!

Blood rained down from the sky with beads of blood dripping down leaves!

“Boom!”

The black light descended from the sky and turned back into the white-haired young man, still cloaked in lightning. His fist was stained with blood as he leisurely walked back into the hall and once again sat in his chair of honor.

Killing a peak God Base cultivator with just one move — this was truly a god of death. Everyone dispelled the spirit energy they channeled in their hands as they felt a sort of primal fear.

No one dared to act recklessly with a god of death like this present.

“Is there anyone else who doesn’t want to wear the Blood Seal Bracelet?” The silver-haired young man spoke with dark eyes and blood-colored runes moving on his face. No one dared to look him in the eyes!

Everyone became silent and felt a pressure as great as a mountain crushing down on them. If they dared to say no, then they would be killed on the spot.

“We should feel proud to be able to work for Master. As long as we complete our task this time around, then not only will Master unlock the Blood Seal Bracelet, but the person with the greatest merits will also be rewarded.” Beiming Tang spoke. Then, he wore the bracelet on his wrist and was the first to do so. After putting it on, the bracelet became tight as it latched onto his skin. It looked like a dark ring around his wrist, something incapable of being taken off.

Shortly thereafter, the silver-haired young man and Xue Wu also put on the Blood Seal Bracelets. The remaining people did not want to do so, but under this current development, they chose to yield and put on the bracelets.

Beiming Tang wore a triumphant smile on his face. He was the first to wear the bracelet so he surely won the master’s affection. He glanced over at Feng Feiyun and found that a bracelet was still placed before him; he did not put it on.

In the hall, only Feng Feiyun didn’t wear the bracelet so, all of a sudden, all gazes were on him.

“Young Noble Feng, how come you still haven’t put on the Blood Seal Bracelet? Do you not want to give Master any face?” Beiming Tang revealed a wicked grin.

The atmosphere suddenly became tense. The silver-haired young man’s eyes were also fixated on Feng Feiyun as he revealed a cruel smile. His fingers caressed the four draco-serpents that were coiled around his body as strands of lightning began to gather.

Feng Feiyun got up from his chair. Then, he turned around to look at the mysterious master and spoke in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing: “This Feng doesn’t intend to not give you any face, but I have never been a fan of restriction. I will say my goodbye right now, and naturally, I will not speak a word of the matters tonight to anyone. I hope that you will not

be someone who forces others.”

The person wrapped in flames was silent for a long time. At this point, everyone felt that Feng Feiyun was courting death. The master began to speak in their usual coarse voice with a smile: “Brother Feng is my friend so of course I will not make it awkward for you. All of you listen up, Brother Feng wants to leave. Anyone who dares to stop him will die an unsightly death by my hands.”

Feng Feiyun was already prepared to fight a desperate battle, so he didn’t expect the opponent to say such things at all.

‘This is a person who cannot be read!’ Feng Feiyun slightly bowed to return the gesture before leaving in a cool manner. However, once he reached the door, the sound of wind parting continuously appeared right outside of the Genius Mansion. Six lights came from the sky and descended right outside.

Five murderous intents shot high into the sky and immediately created a layer of ice on the ground.

Ji Feng took a step forward with his eyes wide open and shot out two crimson glints, lighting up the night sky as he coldly said: “Feng Feiyun, come out and accept your fate!”

“Boom!” The dragon sword that was wielded by the young man suddenly soared to the sky and loudly crashed into the front gate of the Genius Mansion. A dragon was drifting on the sword’s edge as a sword energy sealed the sky.

“Today, I have come here to kill you!” Li Taia then stepped on his sword as he became one with the weapon and awe-inspiringly spoke.

The six great experts of the Evil Killing Alliance had come and were right outside of the Genius Mansion! There were six fierce people with legendary experiences; each of them was able to reign over a domain by themselves.

Ji Feng and Li Taia were experts among experts with magnificent auras. Even those inside the hall several hundred feet away still felt the terrifying auras of the two.

Feng Feiyun stood before the entrance of the hall. He looked at the five auras right outside and furrowed his brows. Even though there were only five qi images, he knew that there were six, and the last one was the little girl dressed

in red — the Little Demoness of the Feng Clan.

How did these six know that he was here?

This was too much of a coincidence!

He slightly turned around to look at the mysterious master wrapped in flames and suddenly realized something. No wonder why he came so late, it was all because he purposely led the six experts of the alliance to this place.

“It seems that Brother Feng is in trouble. Do you need me to lend you a hand and chase these people away?” The mysterious master slightly smiled and said.

Feng Feiyun turned around and once again sat in his seat of honor. He put the Blood Seal Bracelet on his wrist without any hesitation and said: “Your plan is too clever, I am very impressed!”

“Haha! I don’t understand Brother Feng’s words!” After seeing Feng Feiyun wearing the bracelet, the mysterious master cheerfully laughed as if he had already known that Feng Feiyun would do so.

“Brother Feng is now one of us. Elder Ji, go ask the six heaven-defying geniuses outside to leave.” The mysterious master commanded.

The old man that sat in a seat of honor stood up and bowed to the mysterious master, then he immediately went outside.

“Ji Feng, what are you all doing here?” The old man asked.

“Eighth grandpa, why are you here?” Ji Feng respectfully bowed.

“This place is a mansion for my quiet cultivation!” The old man lightly said.

“But we have received some news that the son of the demon was inside.” Ji Feng continued.

“You were fooled by the son of the demon.” The old man replied.

\*\*\*

Not long after, the six heaven-defying geniuses from the alliance all left. The old man came back to the hall to sit in his seat of honor and began cultivation again with his eyes closed once more.

Wow! All eyes were on his figure with a bent back.

This old man was clearly a predecessor from the Ji Clan! No wonder why he could sit at a seat of honor; the backgrounds of the other five old men must be just as great as this Ji fella.

Feng Feiyun felt even more unsettled. Even a famous predecessor from the Ji Clan was willing to be controlled, so this mysterious master became even more frightening to him.

“Tomorrow is the Wanxiang Pagoda’s examination day, and there will be many heroes. Anyone who becomes a student of the Wanxiang Pagoda might have a chance to see my true appearance.” The mysterious master gave everyone a toast, but all the cultivators were not in the mood to drink. After three rounds of wine, they quickly gave their salutations and left.

When Feng Feiyun left the Genius Mansion, he could not stay calm. According to his spirit sense, the mysterious master was not older than twenty-five. However, with such a powerful cultivation and terrifying scheming abilities that could make even supreme experts from the previous generation happily follow their orders, could this person be one of the eight Grand Historical Geniuses?

Even one of the eight Grand Historical Geniuses would not necessarily have such great abilities, ah!

Feng Feiyun touched the Blood Seal Bracelet on his wrist and observed it with a focused gaze. The most crucial thing right now was to remove this bracelet; otherwise, someone else would be in complete control of him.

“Young Noble Feng!” A charming and sweet voice came from behind him. The person was next to Feng Feiyun’s ear in just a second.

A seductive aroma suddenly filled Feng Feiyun’s nose.

# Chapter 185: Silk Cloth of Invisibility

---

A sweet fragrance blew by!

A red shadow suddenly appeared as Xue Wu was now standing before Feng Feiyun. Her white-as-snow skin and red dress akin to a faint mist were visible as the peaceful moonlight shone down.

The wind blew by, lifting the thin red dress on her body, adding to her charm.

The geniuses in the mansion had all left and only Xue Wu was left. She gently smiled at Feng Feiyun with a pair of phoenix-like eyes that were filled with passion.

Feng Feiyun crossed both of his arms before his chest and smilingly asked: “Miss Xue Wu is indeed a person who follows their words and especially followed after me. Do you actually want to make up for that one night at the Supreme Beauty Pavilion?”

“This is not the place to talk, let us go somewhere else.” Xue Wu’s eyes glanced all around and after determining that there was no one, she finally dragged Feng Feiyun and disappeared in the night.

Wang Meng, Ji Xiaonu, and Ji Xinnu naturally followed them as well!

On the third floor of a tower, one could see everyone walking inside the Wanxiang Market with the torches in their hands. The Meteor Tower was still visible in the distance.

Feng Feiyun and Xue Wu sat on the third floor with their own bronze wine cups before them, filled with wine, but they were not drinking at this time.

Wang Meng and the two sisters were waiting at the bottom instead of staying at the top.

After Xue Wu invited Feng Feiyun to this place, she didn't speak a single word. Instead, she revealed an unprecedented seriousness with a bit of worry in her eyes.

Feng Feiyun tapped the bronze wine cup with his finger to break the silence and spoke: "I am very curious. If Miss Yu Chan came together with you to the Wanxiang Market, why is it that she didn't leave with you?"

"Because Master wished for her service tonight!" Xue Wu gently shook her head; her supreme beauty could not conceal the bitterness.

Feng Feiyun's brows furrowed. He became silent for a bit and then drank half of his wine.

"No one can afford not to listen to Master's commands. Not to mention servicing him, even if he wants our lives, that is a matter as easy as turning his palm. Anyone who opposes him shall die." Xue Wu hesitated for a moment before biting her lip and continued: "Maybe the one who will have to service him tomorrow night will be me!"

Her translucent eyes no longer resembled those of a beautiful temptress, they were more like ones of a pitiful little girl.

"Even you are not his match with your great cultivation?" Feng Feiyun asked.

"One finger of his is enough to kill me ten times over!" Xue Wu spoke.

"Is he Young Noble Flawless?" Feng Feiyun inquired again.

"Young Noble Flawless had already lost in his hands!" Xue Wu replied.

Feng Feiyun became silent again. He drank the remaining bit of wine in his cup and slowly spoke: "Then who the hell is he?"

The night was a bit cold as the moon had reached its peak. It was already midnight, and one could hear the loud bell emanating nine times from a thousand miles away at the Mysterious Mountain.

This was the Midnight Spirit Bell of the Wanxiang Pagoda that automatically rang to announce that a new day had arrived.

Xue Wu shook her head and said: "I also don't know who he is. I thought you did? In the end, he valued you more than anyone else."

“I also don’t know his identity!” Feng Feiyun shook his head as well.

Xue Wu continued: “The reason he gathered so many geniuses was in order to steal a Spirit Treasure in the Wanxiang Pagoda. It’s one of its nine defining treasures.”

“What is it?” Feng Feiyun was startled.

“Silk Cloth of Invisibility!” Xue Wu stated.

A hint of confusion appeared in Feng Feiyun’s eyes. This was the first time he had heard of this Spirit Treasure, so he didn’t know why the mysterious master was trying so hard to seize it.

Xue Wu seemed to see through his confusion, so she continued on: “Rumor has it that during the ancient times, there was a mysterious mountain in the sky named Mount Penglai. There was a type of silkworm that lived on it named the Invisible Worm. The Silk Cloth of Invisibility is woven using this worm’s silk. As long as one wears the clothing made from these worms, then not only would they become invisible, even their aura and presence would be hidden. Even a Ju Qing would not be able to detect someone wearing this Silk Cloth of Invisibility.”

If even a Ju Qing could not detect the wearer, then doesn’t this mean that they could sneak attack Ju Qings and kill them?

If the Silk Cloth of Invisibility really existed in this world, then it would be a supreme divine treasure; a support tool to kill. One would even be able to walk freely in the Godly Jin’s Imperial Palace as if it was no man’s land.

Feng Feiyun spoke: “I don’t believe that this Invisible Worm exists in this world. And even if they do exist, the silk made by them are naturally invisible as well, so how could others weave them into silk cloth?”

Xue Wu explained: “Not just any creature can see the Invisible Worm. Rumor has it that there is one particular creature that feasts on these Invisible Worms.”

All living things had their own nemesis. If a creature could hide itself, then another could see through it. If something could feast on these Invisible Worms, then it could naturally see them.

“Which creature?” Feng Feiyun asked.

“A phoenix. According to ancient teachings, phoenixes have the head of a chicken, the beak of a bird, the neck of a serpent, the back of a turtle, the tail of a fish, and they have five colors. They are the rulers of the demon race, and the eyes of a phoenix could see through all things. Especially their Heavenly Gaze, it was capable of seeing through all illusions in this world. Rumor has it that a phoenix once lived on Mount Penglai. It ate these Invisible Worms and then created the Silk Cloth of Invisibility. Later on, this cloth was lost to the kingdoms of humans. Of course, this was an ancient legend written in an old text about the cloth, so the reliability of this source is questionable.”

“Penglai Island!” Feng Feiyun murmured to himself.

“What did you say?” Xue Wu curiously blinked her bright eyes as she didn’t hear what Feng Feiyun had just said.

“Ahem... I said that even if the Silk Cloth of Invisibility actually exists, only phoenixes could see it. Even if we enter the pagoda and the cloth was in front of our eyes, we would not necessarily be able to detect it.” Feng Feiyun said.

Xue Wu also nodded her head in agreement and sighed. Her alluring features under the effect of alcohol had a layer of blush, causing her to become even more feminine like a red rose in full bloom.

After drinking three cups of wine, Feng Feiyun immediately stood up to leave. Xue Wu looked at him with a pair of sad eyes as if she wanted him to stay. It was an indescribably tempting look as if she wanted to give her first time to Feng Feiyun because she was afraid that she had to serve the mysterious master tomorrow night.

However, Feng Feiyun firmly left without any hesitation.

Feng Feiyun didn’t tell her that he cultivated the Heavenly Phoenix Gaze because he did not trust her. A woman who could survive in the brothel would know how to act. One second, she would be amorous, and the next, she would be delicately lovable — how could one trust such a woman?

Moreover, with someone as proud as Xue Wu, even if she wanted to pick someone for her first time, she would most likely pick the mysterious master

and not Feng Feiyun.

This was really too odd!

If a man thought that his charm was powerful enough to make a woman stronger than he fall into his embrace, then sooner or later, he would suffer from this ego.

# Chapter 186: Peak God Base at Thirteen Years Old

---

The early morning mist washed everything clean while carrying a sweet cotton-candy like smell.

The Wanxiang Market was like a huge city situated in the middle of an old forest, and the entrance to the Wanxiang Pagoda was three hundred miles away between two peaks. Today was the day for the monthly examination; only by passing this exam would one be able to enter the number one sacred learning ground in this world.

This was the dream for all cultivators.

The pagoda had the best cultivation manuals, and low-level, intermediate, advanced, heavenly practice manuals were numerous as well.

At this moment, most of the cultivation manuals that circulated in the cultivation world were mainly low-level manuals. A few immortal gates capable of ruling over one direction had one or two intermediate manuals at most.

Only the clans capable of claiming sovereignty over a county like the Feng Clan would have incomplete copies of advanced manuals. If one wished for a complete version, they would only be able to find it at the Wanxiang Pagoda.

Of course, it was not as if there were no advanced manuals in the cultivation world. For example, the number one cultivation manual, the Northern Profound Divine Art of the Beiming Clan, was the first half of an advanced manual.

Just by relying on half of this advanced manual, the Beiming Clan became one of the four great clans of the Godly Jin Dynasty. Heaven-defying geniuses from the Beiming Clan had always wanted to go to the Wanxiang Pagoda in order to

cultivate the second half of the Northern Profound Divine Art, but they all failed. Only those with the greatest talents and cultivation were accepted to cultivate the more sophisticated manuals.

As long as one was capable, they could obtain all the spirit treasures that others yearned for. The pagoda was a sacred ground that was always open to the strong.

Because of this special characteristic, many young disciples from all the powers gathered at this place.

The examination location was at the Primal Beginning Tower.

The so-called Primal Beginning meant the beginning of all existences, the starting point of reaching Wanxiang.<sup>1</sup>

The Primal Beginning Tower was very majestic with ninety-nine levels; it was even higher than the Meteor Tower. It also loomed into the clouds with cranes flying everywhere. Those who stood on top of this tower would feel as if they were on top of the nine heavens and had entered the immortal world.

Once the group of Feng Feiyun reached the Primal Beginning Tower, they found that this place was already filled with people. Only moving heads could be seen at a glance; this place was packed without a single gap. A quick estimate would be that there was at least a couple ten thousand people here, not to mention that even more cultivators were arriving.

This scene could be described as a grand army trying to pass a single log bridge.

There was a huge square paved with white pebbles under the tower that could accommodate more than ten thousand people. However, this square was completely flooded from the crowd squeezing together.

“Martial Tower, Physique Branch!”

“Death Tower, Assassin Branch!”

“Witchcraft Tower, Witchcraft Branch!”

“Dan Tower, Alchemy Branch!”

“Wisdom Tower, Wisdom Master Branch!”

“Dao Tower, Dao Cultivation Branch!”

“Buddhist Tower, Buddhist Cultivation Branch!”

“Technique Tower, Spirit Technique Branch!”

\*\*\*

There were dozens of blocks of monuments at this place that conducted examinations. Before each monument was a revered master, followed by a long line of people.

Only by passing the first examination of the revered master would one be qualified to enter the second examination inside the Primal Beginning Tower.

Only those who pass the second examination would be eligible for the third one inside the Wanxiang Pagoda.

Among them, ninety percent would be eliminated during the first elimination.

Although there were a lot of participants, the majority of them were concentrated at the Martial Tower, the Dao Tower, the Death Tower, and the Technique Tower... These sacred training grounds were quite popular.

It could be said that each of these towers was a school, a unique sacred cultivation ground.

Behind the stone monument of the Martial Tower, one would find 30,000 people in a line that spanned all the way to the horizon. These cultivators came from all over the world, and all of them were geniuses back at their homes. But after coming to this place, many of them wouldn't even be able to pass the first examination.

Although the Martial Tower had the longest line, the rate of failure was also the highest. The revered master slightly opened his eyes to peer at the long line before he stated: “Those who have not reached peak Immortal Foundation, leave.”

A series of disappointed groans appeared as nearly half of the young cultivators all turned around to leave, leaving behind lonely shadows as they disappeared from sight.

Those who remained were secretly pleased since they felt a sense of

superiority.

“Those who are twenty-five and have not reached early God Base, leave. Those who are thirty and have not reached peak God Base, leave. Those who are sixty and have not reached grand achievement God Base, leave!” The revered master said again.

After these words came out, those who were previously laughing in their minds could no longer laugh.

The Wanxiang Pagoda only recruited real geniuses. Those who could not reach early God Base before twenty-five were not considered geniuses. Those who did not reach peak God Base by thirty could only be considered ordinary geniuses. The grand achievement God Base was an unsurpassable threshold; not being able to reach it at thirty or forty years of age was a common thing. However, if one still couldn't do so at sixty, then it could only be said that their potential was exhausted and that they could not reach grand achievement without meeting a great fortune.

These conditions were truly too stringent! The vast majority of people left while being dejected. The lineup that originally consisted of more than 30,000 people was currently a little under one thousand. Now, the real examination could begin.

Seeing this scene, Feng Feiyun had to nod his head. The rumors were right, the pagoda only took in the best of the best; experts as numerous as the clouds, hidden dragons and crouching tigers, as many geniuses as there are dogs on the streets... An early God Base could become an elder at a different place, but they were too common here.

“Boss, I'm afraid we have to separate now.” A glimmer of excitement appeared in Wang Meng's eyes as he stared towards the Martial Tower's stone monument. He exuded a surging will to fight.

The reason Wang Meng came to the pagoda with Feng Feiyun was because he wanted to cultivate in the Martial Tower where all the experts gathered. Only under such conditions would one be able to train to their utmost potential.

Recklessly fighting followed by even more fighting along the thin line of life and death, then finally trampling all your opponents beneath your feet. Only

then would one be able to reach the apex.

This was Wang Meng's lifelong aspiration.

Feng Feiyun seemed to have guessed why he wanted to leave, so he smiled and said: "Don't call me boss anymore. From beginning to end, I have always treated you as a brother. Based on our ages, I should be the one calling you big brother."

Wang Meng suddenly became a bit flustered like a shy young miss as he whispered: "The truth is, I am only thirteen years old this year, I'm still only a kid."

"Poof!" Not only did Feng Feiyun almost fall to the ground, but even Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu right behind him had their mouths wide open as their jaws almost dropped to the floor. They all thought that they had misheard.

Wang Meng was at least two meter tall with a body as stout as an ox. His muscles bulged out wildly, so how could this person be thirteen years old?

However, his face was very stoic; it didn't seem to be a joke. He continued on: "I am actually an Ancient Jiang. After growing up, members of our Ancient Jiang tribe will all be over three meters tall. Those who develop early would all be taller than me by the age of eight or nine. My development could already be considered as stunted."

Feng Feiyun was suddenly confused. Motherfucker, this brat can't actually be thirteen years old, right?

A peak God Base at thirteen years old?

How could Feng Feiyun, a fourteen year old early God Base, handle this sudden revelation?

# Chapter 187: Fourth-ranked Treasure

## Seeking Master

---

Too scary, a thirteen year old boy already looked like a matured man. He simply looked way too old!

Wang Meng cheerfully laughed at Feng Feiyun, then he rushed towards the Martial Tower's monument and screamed while running: "I also want to sign up, I also want to sign up. I am only thirteen years old, I'm a heaven-defying genius...!"

Ji Xiaonu's cute little face had yet to return to normal. After a while, she swallowed and finally asked: "Is he really only thirteen years old?"

Feng Feiyun used the Heavenly Phoenix Gaze to analyze him. In the end, he couldn't continue to reject this reality, so he nodded his head: "No wonder why he doesn't cultivate any techniques and only needed his powerful body to defeat peak God Base cultivators. So he belongs to the Ancient Jiang tribe! But it seems that there is another strange force flowing inside his blood, this force..."

The age of trees could be projected based on their tree-rings, and the age of men and strange beasts could also be calculated. For example, the bones and blood were different for people of different ages.

Cultivators could estimate a strange beast's age based on their blood. The greater their age, the purer the spirit energy hidden inside their blood became.

Wang Meng truly was only thirteen years old, but there was a strange power running in his blood that caused Feng Feiyun to feel a little strange.

"It is the power of the grand Witchcraft!" Mao Wugui's voice resounded in

Feng Feiyun's ear. It was lying on Ji Xiaonu's shoulder as it created a sound wave that traveled directly into Feng Feiyun's ear.

Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu couldn't hear it, and they didn't know that this little white turtle could speak.

A glint of understanding suddenly flashed in Feng Feiyun's eyes. So this was the case! The Ancient Jiang tribe not only consisted of natural born warriors, it was also a gathering place for magic.

Each and every bandit at the Huang Feng Ridge all had different pasts. This was the case with Liu Qinsheng, and perhaps it was the same for Wang Meng.

"Oh right, which towers do you two plan on going to?" Feng Feiyun looked at the girls and asked.

Ji Xiaonu answered without any hesitation as she stared at Feng Feiyun: "Isn't it obvious? We are going to follow you. You took our Eight Arts Volume, so before helping us with our revenge, don't even think about getting rid of us."

Feng Feiyun said: "But... but if you don't pass the examination, you cannot enter the Wanxiang Pagoda."

"That is your problem. If you cannot take us to the pagoda, then give us back the Eight Arts Volume." Ji Xiaonu gave him a look as if this was only a matter of course.

Ji Xinnu also stared at him with her almond-like eyes. They were filled with a great expectation and an indescribable emotion as if to say that if Feng Feiyun couldn't take them inside the Wanxiang Pagoda, then he would be the most impotent of men.

Saying that it was difficult to enter the pagoda would only be an understatement. Although the cultivation of Ji Xinnu and Ji Xiaonu were not bad, they would not necessarily be able to pass the examination.

"Okay, you guys can go participate in the Beastmaster Tower's examination!" Feng Feiyun glanced at Mao Wugui and suddenly had a plan.

Beastmasters were one of the five mysterious masters; they were very few in number. Most Beastmasters came from the Beastmaster Camp; although the

Beastmaster Tower was strong, it was not as old as an ancient tradition like the Beastmaster Camp.

The status of the Beastmaster Camp was also not that much lower than the Wanxiang Pagoda in the cultivation world.

Many of those who were able to communicate with strange beasts and had a talent for beast taming would first pick the Beastmaster Camp. The Beastmaster Tower would be their second choice.

The Martial Tower, the Dao Tower, the Technique Tower... These main sacred grounds had a lot of people, but the examination area for the five mysterious masters were very empty, especially the monument of the Beastmaster Tower; there were not more than twenty people there.

The Beastmaster Tower's requirements were also relatively low since they wanted to recruit even more talents.

Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu easily passed the first examination since they had an old turtle that had cultivated for several thousand years. Moreover, the revered master from the Beastmaster Pagoda was also quite optimistic about the both of them.

One must also recall that Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu were not humans. As Abnormalities, they had some innate abilities to communicate with beasts, thus they definitely had the potential to become Beastmasters.

Ji Xiaonu and Ji Xinnu were brought into the Primal Beginning Tower for the second examination while Feng Feiyun went before the stone monument of the Spirit Treasure Tower.

The amount of Treasure Seeking Masters was even fewer than Beastmasters. At the moment, there were only four people in line.

"I want to become a Treasure Seeking Master. If I cannot enter the Spirit Treasure Tower to cultivate treasure seeking arts, then how could I be worthy of mother's hopes and expectations? I have to pass, I definitely have to pass!"

Feng Feiyun heard a voice behind him. He turned around only to find a poor youth wearing peasant clothes. With a firm glare, he was pressing his fists together and talking to himself. Amidst his carelessness, he slightly bumped into

Feng Feiyun.

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry...” Murong Ta continuously apologized since he was afraid of angering Feng Feiyun.

This young master before him was wearing noble clothes and had an imposing aura. This was someone that he could not afford to offend. If the person became enraged, then he wouldn’t be able to avoid a rough beating.

“It’s all right.” Feng Feiyun replied.

Murong Ta’s age was similar to Feng Feiyun, but he didn’t have the same type of experience that transcended his years. He was more like a young naive lad — a bit thin and seemed to be starving most of the time. Moreover, there were also bruises on his face; clearly, he was beaten very recently.

The reason why Feng Feiyun paid attention to him was because of his pair of eyes that far exceeded his peers — firm and pure. Although he was only at early Spirit Realm, others could feel his resolute heart.

Of course, it was only a passing glance. Feng Feiyun immediately lined up before a woman around the age of twenty to wait for the start of the examination.

The revered master sitting in front of the stone monument was an old man around the age of seventy with bony cheeks and an unkempt beard. His wrinkles were very deep, just like the shell of a walnut.

He wore a white daoist robe with an embroidered cauldron on it. A black Treasure Seeking Order hung around his waist; it was inlaid with four True Mysterious Spirit Stones to show that he was a rank four Treasure Seeking Master.

Before him was a floating stone platform, and beneath the platform was a rank one formation to firmly prop it up.

Including Feng Feiyun and Murong Ta, there were six people in total. The revered master slightly nodded his head and spoke: “I trust that if you guys were able to make it here, then all of you know the high status that we Treasure Seeking Masters have within the cultivation world. As long as one can become a real Treasure Seeking Master, there would be treasures everywhere.

Randomly walking around could net you a huge crimson metal. Haha, isn't that great!? As long as one could become a Treasure Seeking Master, carving your name into the famed annals of the cultivation world would not be a difficult matter."

This old man patted his Treasure Seeking Order on his waist while revealing a very playful look.

Feng Feiyun had soon become apathetic in the face of such a script, but Murong Ta behind him was excited. His blood was boiling after hearing this and he began to mutter to himself again.

"One must first become a Treasure Seeking Apprentice before becoming a master. There are also nine apprentice levels: spiritual sense, formation, vision, astronomy, spirit vein geography, and many others... All of these things will play a role to decide the level of a Treasure Seeking Master. Becoming a Treasure Seeking Master is a very difficult thing, but becoming an apprentice is not as arduous. As long as you guys reach rank three Treasure Seeking Apprentice, then you have passed the examination." The old man patted his rank four Treasure Seeking Order by his waist again, creating a clanking sound. This made Feng Feiyun want to go up and give him a kick.

This old man was too much to take.

"Then what are the standards required to become a rank three Treasure Seeking Apprentice?" A person standing before Feng Feiyun quickly asked.

With a slight quirk on his lips and squinted eyes, the old man smiled and said: "It's very simple. First, your spiritual sense must be three times that of an ordinary man. You must be able to carve a rank one formation, and your vision must also be three times that of an ordinary man. A Treasure Seeking Apprentice only needs these three things. As for the more complex techniques such as the dao treasure gaze, soul calming, changing the heavens and earth, reversing life and death... Apprentices like you guys are still way too lacking! Only great Treasure Seeking Masters and Grand Treasure Seeking Masters would be able to research such things using their entire lives and expending all of their efforts."

He once again patted the order on his waist as if he was patting a windbell,

just in case others didn't know that he was a rank four Treasure Seeking Master.  
No, an amazing rank four Treasure Seeking Master.

# Chapter 188: Spiritual Sense Examination

---

To Treasure Seeking Masters, their spiritual sense was even more important than secret Treasure Seeking techniques. A few people were naturally born with a stronger spiritual sense. This means that they could even detect a slab of gold buried three feet underground. These people were the most suited to become Treasure Seeking Masters.

This was called spiritual sense — an instinctive feeling.

This was also a type of training for apprentices. Doubling the spiritual sense of an ordinary man meant that the apprentice was of the first level; two times that strength meant that the person was a second level apprentice. From this, one could calculate that an apprentice with a spiritual sense nine times greater than an ordinary person was a ninth-level Treasure Seeking Apprentice.

Of course, this was under the assumption that their formation and vision capabilities also reached the corresponding level.

“Your spiritual sense is only two times stronger than average. This can only be considered a second level apprentice, so you are not qualified to enter the Wanxiang Pagoda.” The old man shook his head in disappointment.

The first cultivator failed the examination. As his hand was placed on the stone platform, only two layers flared up, signifying that his spiritual sense was two times stronger than an ordinary man.

This stone platform was the main test to gauge a person’s spiritual sense.

The second cultivator placed their hand on the stone platform, and three layers suddenly lit up.

“Three times of an ordinary man — qualified!” The old man’s eyes slightly

opened as he nodded with approval.

Only one out of the first four cultivators passed the spiritual sense test. Now, it was Feng Feiyun's turn.

The old man only glanced at Feng Feiyun; he didn't have too much hope for him. There were very few Treasure Seeking Masters, and high ranked Treasure Seeking Masters were even fewer. It was already good to be able to find one student each examination.

Sometimes, the greater the expectation, the greater the disappointment!

"Place your hand on the stone platform. Let go of all trivial thoughts, and focus with your eyes closed." The old man opened his eyes a bit, then he closed them again as if he fell asleep.

Feng Feiyun placed his hand on the stone platform and gently closed his eyes. He wanted to test just how strong his spiritual sense was; he was very confident regarding his soul and spiritual sense.

The three failed examinees stood to the side and hoped that Feng Feiyun would also fail so that they could feel better.

After Feng Feiyun placed his hand on the platform, there was no activity. Not a single layer lit up.

"Haha! Such a weak spiritual sense yet you still came to the examination. Did you really think that any dog or cat could become an amazing Treasure Seeking Master!?" The young man who passed the first examination sneered, but his smile immediately became frozen. Suddenly, the first layer of light rushed out from the stone platform. This light was stronger than the light of anyone who went up before. It was like an extremely hot and blinding flame.

Even the cultivators who were participating for the other towers were alarmed at this light and quickly shifted their gazes. All of them were mysterious masters, so they knew that this was a spiritual sense test.

This person's spiritual sense was a bit too strong!

Even though it was just one layer, it was as powerful as the sun.

Even the old man opened his eyes and stared at the light that erupted from

the stone platform in surprise. ‘Damn, how could there be such a powerful light?’ The old man almost jumped up due to shock.

“Swoosh!” The second light also flashed!

The second light was thinner than the first, but it was still as powerful as before, causing others to be unable to look at it directly.

Murong Ta, who was standing right behind Feng Feiyun, stared intensely at the stone platform while shivering. ‘So a person’s spiritual sense could be this powerful. It would be amazing if I also had such a powerful sense!’

The third light flashed!

The third was also weaker than the second, but it was still radiating continuously.

This meant that Feng Feiyun’s spiritual sense was three times stronger than an ordinary person and was qualified to enter the Wanxiang Pagoda. This was not something the average person could do.

The three failed examinees’ chins were on the floor. This guy looked like a teenager, so how could his spiritual sense be so frightening? Could this be a natural born spiritualist?

“Swish!” The fourth light suddenly flashed. It was fainter than before, but this was only when compared to the previous three.

“Swoosh!” The fifth light was also bright like a divine lamp.

All of the cultivators nearby were attracted by this scene. Even a few revered masters of the other sacred grounds glanced over.

In just a second, another light appeared. This was the sixth already.

“A spiritual sense six times of an ordinary man. It seems that the Spirit Treasure Tower had picked up a real jewel this time. Could this be a natural born spiritualist?” The Wisdom Tower’s revered master played with his white beard while murmuring.

A so-called spiritualist was born with a spiritual sense that far exceeded the common man by several times or even dozens of times. This type of person rarely appeared in even a century, and only spiritualists could reach the Grand

Treasure Seeking Master level.

Other cultivators with great talents and expended countless efforts could only become a peak Treasure Seeking Master, but absolutely not a Grand Treasure Seeking Master.

Feng Feiyun clearly knew that he was not a spiritualist. Because his body contained the soul of a phoenix, his spiritual sense was also strong.

“Swoosh!” The seventh light activated. His spiritual sense was seven times stronger than an ordinary man.

The commotion became even louder and many people came over.

“Meow, meow.” A girl in a red dress — like a little white lolita — came out from the crowd. She wore a pair of little red shoes that were embroidered with a picture of a duck while carrying a white cat. Her round eyes were like a pair of clear grapes.

The five experts of the Evil Killing Alliance also followed her. Their powerful auras emanated from their bodies, so no one dared to be around them.

“Feng Feiyun! He really came to the Wanxiang Pagoda!” The dragon sword behind Li Taia began to shake and let out a dragon hymn as his eyes became murderous.

A killing intent filled the scene, and it was felt by the revered masters. They all lifted their heads and gazed at Li Taia.

However, it was simply a gaze; they then looked away. This had nothing to do with them. Even if there was a fight, people from the enforcement team would deal with it.

“Fighting is banned during the days of the examination. In the Wanxiang Pagoda, killing is punishable by death.” An enforcement group arrived by flying from the sky. There were nine of them, and they all wielded silver spears. Each and every single one of them rode an eight-meter long silver bird that hovered over the square.

These nine were extremely powerful. Nine silver auras descended from the sky to suppress the murderous intents from Li Taia’s group.

The enforcement team was composed of the pagoda's best students, so they all had amazing battle prowess. Even previous generation Heaven's Mandate seniors had died in the hands of the enforcement team's experts.

Although Li Taia was a king of the younger generation, he didn't dare to challenge the enforcement team's might, so he quickly withdrew his murderous intent with a snort.

All the heaven-defying geniuses of the alliance withdrew their auras. Then, the law enforcement team finally left while riding on their strange birds.

Feng Feiyun was testing his spiritual sense so he naturally couldn't know that the six experts from the alliance had come.

"Swoosh!" At this time, the eighth light shot out from the stone platform!

"Boom!" Everyone became crazy. A spiritual sense eight times stronger than the ordinary man. This young man's aptitude was too amazing. Could this really be a spiritualist? That means he could become a Grand Treasure Seeking Master in the future!

Keep in mind that there were only two or three Grand Treasure Seeking Masters throughout the entire Godly Jin Dynasty. They were all elusive dragons, and many great powers' lords had to ask them for favors.

The old man now rubbed his eyes since he felt that he was in a dream.

# Chapter 189: Natural Born Spiritualist

---

Eight times stronger than an ordinary man — just how great was this talent ah?

The surrounding spectators were all frightened by Feng Feiyun's talent. All of them busily chattered. The six experts of the evil alliance wanted to take action, but they had some hesitation.

“What should we do? We cannot kill in the Wanxiang Pagoda's territory, so how are we going to deal with him?” Li Taia scowled.

“He wants to join the pagoda, so we will also join the pagoda. As long as we can capture him, killing him would be an easy matter.” Another heaven-defying genius spoke.

“If he wants to enter the Spirit Treasure Tower, then I also want to join the Spirit Treasure Tower!” Ji Feng was a Death Spirit Child of the Ji Clan with a peak God Base cultivation.

Only those from the Ji Clan knew that the Ji Clan was not only a cultivation clan, but also a clan of Treasure Seeking Masters.

Their disciples would cultivate Treasure Seeking manuals at a young age. For example, the Spirit Treasure Volume from the Grave Palace Record was hidden at the Ji Clan. The value of this volume was no less than that of the Eight Arts Volume since it was also one of the orthodox cultivation scriptures of Treasure Seeking Masters.

Ji Feng was one of the most prominent descendants of this generation, and since he was from the Ji Clan, his Treasure Seeking ability was naturally amazing. This was not someone other Treasure Seeking apprentices could compare to. It could even be said that some Treasure Seeking Masters were not

his match.

“I also want to enter the pagoda to play a little bit! Haha!” The Little Demoness hugging her white cat and quickly ran towards the Beastmaster Tower. Her style of running was as if she hadn’t learned how to walk since she looked like she could fall down at any moment.

Meanwhile, Ji Feng coldly snorted and directly went behind Feng Feiyun. He lifted up Murong Ta with one hand and threw him back so that he could line up right after Feng Feiyun.

Although Murong Ta felt indignant, he could only hold it in. There was no other choice. The opponent’s cultivation was too strong, and he didn’t even have the ability to fight back.

“Swoosh!” The ninth light flashed! Its tenacity still remained strong; however, the tenth light did not appear.

The old man was already so excited that he quickly spoke the moment Feng Feiyun opened his eyes: “This is only a stone platform used to test the spiritual sense of apprentices. It can only measure a spiritual sense up to nine times that of an ordinary man, so if we want to test your real spiritual sense, we have to enter the Spirit Treasure Tower.”

Feng Feiyun felt that nine times was far from his limit, so he relaxed after he heard this old man. ‘So this was the case.’

Nevertheless, nine fold that of an ordinary man was already quite scary. He could definitely be called an exceptional talent.

“Nine times... There is no need to test your formation and vision. Boy, you are now one of us.” The old man cheerfully smiled at Feng Feiyun like a sex maniac looking at a coy beauty.

No matter the place, geniuses were always welcomed.

“A nine fold spiritual sense is nothing, I am just as strong.” Ji Feng stepped forward from behind Feng Feiyun and gave him a cold glare. Then, he stepped in front of the stone platform and directly placed his hand on top.

In the end, he was still exposed, but Feng Feiyun was not afraid at all. The

pagoda forbade killing. Even if people wanted to fight, they would have to go to the Martial Exhibition Tower. Anyone who broke this rule would be killed by the enforcement team.

Although Ji Feng was strong, Feng Feiyun was not afraid. The true source of dread was the Little Demoness. Feng Feiyun looked around and he finally saw her.

The little girl was quietly lining up at the Beastmaster Tower's examination place while playing with her white cat, revealing an innocent smile. The moment she turned around and met Feng Feiyun's eyes, he found that it was a crystal clear glance without any murderous intent.

It was as if she was a nice little sister from a neighbor's house.

"Poof!" It was only one glance, but Feng Feiyun's chest was hit with a grave blow. His throat felt sweet as he spat out a mouthful of blood. He had to take three steps back and was on the verge of falling down.

Murong Ta quickly helped him stabilize as he thought with some surprise: 'He was clearly fine before, so why did he spit out blood? Is he ill?'

"Big Brother, you okay?" Murong Ta propped up Feng Feiyun by his hands and felt that they were stained with blood. It was flowing from Feng Feiyun's shoulder.

"I'm fine, thank you." Feng Feiyun was inexplicably shocked and quickly channeled the God Base inside his body. A vast surging spirit energy quickly went around his body to suppress the injury. Only then was he able to stand up straight.

Feng Feiyun — once again — looked towards the Little Demoness' direction and noticed that she was also looking at him while revealing a hearty laugh. With her pinky finger placed on her slender face that was as round as an apple, she exuded an indescribable cuteness.

Her harmless look would incite many traffickers to kidnap and sell her away.

"Oh heavens, another genius with nine times the spiritual sense of an ordinary man."

Feng Feiyun turned around after hearing a loud shout and saw Ji Feng withdrawing his hand from the stone platform with a proud smile.

Ji Feng was also not a spiritualist, but because he cultivated a bit from the Spirit Treasure Volume, he was able to have such a great spiritual sense at a young age.

The Spirit Treasure Volume originally came from the Grave Palace Record, so it naturally had techniques to train one's spiritual sense. It was not strange for Ji Feng to have a nine fold spiritual sense.

The old man was already laughing silly. With two supreme geniuses, this examination was a big harvest. This time, the Spirit Treasure Tower could stand proud as it put all the other towers to shame.

“Anyone else up for the assessment?” The old man said with a smile.

“I... I... I want to participate!” Murong Ta from behind Feng Feiyun stepped out in a cowardly manner. His skin was yellow and he wore straw sandals; a quick glance was enough to tell that this was a poor peasant.

“I have to pass, I have to pass... I can't let Mother down, I absolutely can't.” Murong Ta was very nervous because he was afraid of failure. Sweat poured out from his squeezed hands.

Ji Feng looked at him in disdain and turned away. This type of peasant still wanted to enter the Wanxiang Pagoda — truly a joke.

Feng Feiyun, on the other hand, quite liked the guy so he reminded him: “Don't be nervous, let go of all your thoughts and focus your mind!”

“Thank you, Big Brother!” Murong Ta was moved to the verge of tears. Although it was only a word of caution, these were the first caring words he had ever heard from someone besides his own mother. Others only knew how to laugh at him, look down on him, or even beat him.

Murong Ta gently pressed his hand on the stone platform.

“Bam!”

The stone platform directly exploded into many pieces all over the ground.

Silence! Everyone became stunned as they stared at this boy as if they were

staring at a monster.

“Damn it, what day is it today? Not to mention the two supreme geniuses, now there is a monster that actually blew up the testing stone platform.” The old man wiped the sweat off his forehead and couldn’t help but curse.

The initially contemptuous Ji Feng also quickly turned around and stared at Murong Ta in shock. ‘I was wrong, could this guy be a natural born spiritualist?’

Feng Feiyun and Ji Feng were both geniuses with great a spiritual sense, but they were miles off compared to this young man.

# Chapter 190: Spirit Treasure Tower

---

Everyone was shocked, only Murong Ta was scared. He thought that he did not pass the examination so his legs went limp and collapsed on the floor. He bit his lips and murmured: “It is over, over! Mother will be so disappointed!”

He bit his lips so hard that blood began to flow.

At this time, Feng Feiyun was certain that this young man who had outrageous talents was not pretending, so he walked forward and said: “Boy, stand up! You have certainly passed the Wanxiang Pagoda’s examination.”

Murong Ta was sent into a daze. Then, he quickly clung onto Feng Feiyun’s pants and hurriedly asked: “Big Brother, you are not tricking me, right?”

“Shit!” Feng Feiyun sent him flying with a kick. Until now, it had always been him hugging the legs of beauties; this was the first time another man hugged his legs.

\*\*\*

“Big Brother, you really didn’t lie to me!”

“Big Brother, what is your name ah? I am called Murong Ta!”

“Big Brother, my mother said that not answering other people’s questions is impolite.”

An ancient silver ship flew in the sky. It was dragged by three gigantic silver birds towards the Spirit Treasure Tower. These three birds had been cultivating for nearly a century, and their feathers were around a feet long. A flowing silver sheen could be found on the surface of each feather.

Murong Ta sat right next to Feng Feiyun and kept on asking questions with a particularly excited expression.

“My name is Feng Feiyun!” Feng Feiyun had his eyes closed to train, but he couldn’t stand the guy any longer so he had to answer.

This guy spoke way too much nonsense.

“Then I will call you Big Brother Feng. We are both disciples of the Wanxiang Pagoda from now on, so we have to take care of each other.” The jolly Murong Ta spoke.

Ji Feng was also seated on the ship. He was quite a bit away from Feng Feiyun, but his cold gaze was as sharp as a saber.

Feng Feiyun was also very wary of him. If it wasn’t for the old man seated to the side, the two of them would have already battled it out.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was extremely vast and had one hundred old towers. Each of these towers occupied several hundred miles, and they were all surrounded by steep, dangerous mountains. It was as if one hundred sacred cultivation grounds were gathered at the same place.

“We have arrived at the Spirit Treasure Tower!” The old man pointed towards the front.

Feng Feiyun conveniently looked up and saw a peak before them that towered thousands of meters high. The four sides of the peak were all steep cliffs that even monkeys would find difficult to climb. An ordinary human would not be able to accomplish such a task.

Through the thin mist, one could see different cave entrances at the peak. There were no less than one hundred from top to bottom, and they were in an orderly manner. They all emitted dazzling lights — dense and mighty. There were also divine condors and odd-shaped beasts patrolling the area.

This was a peak that took the appearance of a tower. The outside was covered with dense formation arrays while the inside was hollow.

This was the Spirit Treasure Tower. Not only was it the sacred ground for training Treasure Seeking Masters, it was also the treasury of the Wanxiang Pagoda. That’s why there were countless masters protecting it in all four directions.

The top experts of the enforcement team also appeared regularly at this place.

“Rumble!” The silver ship stopped several dozen miles away and did not enter the tower.

“The surrounding five hundred mile radius is the territory of the Spirit Treasure Tower. There are nine big peaks, five great valleys, and three grand lakes. You guys can find a place with enough spirit energy to open a cave. Three days later, I will notify you at this location about the next spiritual sense examination. Then, you all will formally become the tower’s disciples at that time and will obtain cultivation methods. If you perform meritorious deeds, then you could even obtain pills and treasures to increase your strength!”

After telling them this, the old man quickly flew towards the Spirit Treasure Tower and disappeared within the bamboo forest. Clearly, he went to inform the Tower Lord of this great news.

The surrounding thousands of miles were covered with bamboo groves that had more than adequate spirit energy. This spirit energy was three times denser than that of other places.

“Boom!” The moment the old man left, Ji Feng immediately took action. He wanted to restrain Feng Feiyun with a surprise attack.

Feng Feiyun had already been cautious of him. The moment Ji Feng attacked, Feng Feiyun also unleashed a fist. The two fists collided and instantly created a golden shockwave, destroying a large amount of bamboo trees.

“Feng Feiyun, there is no need to pointlessly struggle. Our Evil Killing Alliance have all come to the Wanxiang Pagoda, so there is no use in trying to flee.” A strange, crimson image rose from Ji Feng’s body; he seemed to be a qilin stomping on a sea of fire.

He attacked again with a powerful fist that consisted of seven qilin images.

The force of seven qilins — 640,000 pounds!

Ji Feng’s cultivation was very powerful. Bu Tianya and Qin Zhan essentially couldn’t stop a single one of his move.

Feng Feiyun continuously shot out seven Crimson Fire Arts from his finger while taking seven steps back; one shot per step retreated to painstakingly destroy this power. Meanwhile, seven frightening cracks also appeared on the ground.

Ji Feng gathered his energy and was about to attack again.

“Boom!” A silver lance came from the sky like a silver dragon, directly piercing through Ji Feng’s right shoulder. The bloodstained lance flew in a circle and then returned to the sky.

A mighty aura emanated from the sky as a gigantic silver bird was circling above them. A cold voice suddenly appeared: “Fighting is prohibited at the Wanxiang Pagoda. Those with grievances must fight a life or death battle at the Martial Exhibition Tower. If you dare to breach the rules again, we shall kill without warning.”

This was a supreme expert from the enforcement team!

This power was too mighty. A silver radiance from the sky descended, causing Ji Feng to bleed from his orifices.

“Hmph!” Ji Feng coldly glared at the silver bird in the sky. His battle intent still remained all the same as he declared towards Feng Feiyun: “Do you dare to fight a battle to the death with me tomorrow at the Martial Exhibition Tower?”

“I am not that bored!” Feng Feiyun turned around to leave.

“You were at a disadvantage earlier. Surely, you must be severely wounded. Heroes and beauties gather at the Martial Exhibition Tower to find potential allies; you must be afraid of losing to me in front of everyone, so you do not dare to accept the challenge!” Ji Feng said.

“Me? Afraid of losing to you?” Feng Feiyun suddenly paused, then he slowly spoke without turning around: “Tomorrow, at noon. We shall meet at the Martial Exhibition Tower.”

Finished speaking, Feng Feiyun quickly left and disappeared inside the bamboo forest.

Ji Feng stood tall amidst the disastrous aftermath in the bamboo forest and

revealed a content smile as the wind blew across his sleeves.

He had seen through Feng Feiyun's power after the exchange from earlier, so he chose to issue the challenge.

He also knew that Feng Feiyun had a powerful Spirit Treasure, but the alliance carried along a Spirit Treasure strong enough to fight against the Infinite Spirit Ring in order to deal with Feng Feiyun.

Thus, his victory was assured.

It was one thing if Feng Feiyun chose not to fight, but if he did, then his blood shall be spilled. This was a gap of cultivation, nothing could change it.

“Cough!” A strand of blood flowed from Feng Feiyun's lips.

Earlier, he was wounded by the Little Demoness' gaze, and the exchange with Ji Feng only exacerbated the injury.

Ji Feng's cultivation was indeed frightening; he was not very far from grand achievement God Base. If Feng Feiyun didn't already reached intermediate God Base, then he wouldn't be able to block even ten of Ji Feng's moves.

Both of them were heaven-defying geniuses, but Ji Feng was two minor levels higher than Feng Feiyun. Plus, his battle prowess was even greater than Beiming Tang's.

The real crisis that Feng Feiyun felt was the Full Moon Heavenly Gaze that was still closed on Ji Feng's forehead. It appeared to hold a terrifying power inside like a sealed demon. Once he opened that eye, it would have the power to destroy the heaven and earth.

Feng Feiyun paused and showed an unprecedented serious expression. If he wanted to live, then he must break through intermediate God Base tonight. Only then would he have a glimmer of hope tomorrow. If he failed to do so, then his blood would indeed stain the martial tower.

Feng Feiyun could have refused Ji Feng's challenge and avoid this dangerous situation, but the moment he acquiesced, his mind would have an imperfection. In the future, when met with a similar situation, he would choose to retreat again. If this really became the case, then he would not be able to reach the

apex of cultivation.

The path of cultivation was difficult because one could only tread forward and not retreat.

Once one took a step back, one would find that they had fallen into the abyss.

Not to mention, without pushing themselves to a real life or death situation, how could one ignite the true potential within them?

“Big Brother Feng, why did you accept that psycho’s challenge? My mother said that fighting against others is very unwise.” Murong Ta caught up from behind. He was panting constantly and drenched in sweat.

“Your mother says this, your mother says that! Did your mother not tell you that if you don’t compete, you will never gain anything?” Feng Feiyun felt that this young man with outrageous talents was a bit interesting.

“My mother said to leave it all up to fate!” Murong Ta said.

“All up to fate!” Feng Feiyun murmured.

“That’s right, when fate comes, then accept it. When fate is no longer on your side, then it will naturally disappear!” Murong Ta said with a serious expression.

Feng Feiyun deeply nodded his head with two glimmers appearing his eyes and smiled: “You are right.”

The two of them headed deeper into the bamboo forest. They intended to find the place with the densest spirit energy in order to open a cave. Both of them had an amazing spiritual sense, so finding the place would not be a difficult matter.

# Chapter 191: Four Pounds of Blood

---

The Mysterious Mountain spans across the eastern west of the Godly Jin Dynasty for around one hundred thousand miles while the Wanxiang Pagoda only occupied a part of it.

South of the mountain range was the Grand Southern Prefecture, and to the north was the Ancient Jiang Prefecture.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was located at the south near the boundary of the Grand Southern Prefecture.

The Spirit Treasure Tower was located in a mountain that hovered near the sky where hovering clouds and strange birds were flying around. It was not only the sacred ground of Treasure Seeking Masters but also a land of fairies.

Within the radius of five hundred miles, everything was part the tower's territory. Many Treasure Seeking Masters in training wished to open a cave in these lands.

Because there were so few Treasure Seeking Masters, there were less than five hundred students and teachers at the Spirit Treasure Tower. Moreover, the majority of them frequently went on journeys so the ones that remained at the tower were even fewer.

Feng Feiyun and Murong Ta walked for two hours straight, but they didn't manage to see anyone. This silence was a bit too much since there were no bustling sounds, unlike the other sacred grounds.

"Hey, Big Brother Feng, I feel that the purple bamboo branch over there is a great piece of treasure." Murong Ta pointed deep into the bamboo grove.

This was a very special bamboo since it was as thick as a bucket. Each of the

bamboo's sections was several feet long, and its stalk was completely purple. Upon a closer inspection, one would find that there was a flowing metallic sheen on its body.

It emanated an ancient aura, and the spirit energy around this bamboo was concentrated to the point where it was almost a liquid. Just by taking in a whiff of air, one would get a refreshing feeling as one's blood would start to boil.

If one could open a cave under this purple bamboo and train here every day, then their cultivation speed would be twice as fast.

A shining purple light that was as clear as purple jade ran through each of the bamboo leaves.

Naturally, Feng Feiyun also saw the extraordinariness of this purple bamboo, but he didn't dare to recklessly go closer.

Murong Ta was too excited, but before he could reach even ten meters of the bamboo tree, a loud shout came from above the tree as a suppressing aura came down, denying him another step.

"Whew!" A five foot long great sabre of the Spirit Treasure level suddenly pierced the ground before Murong Ta. The sabre was as wide as a door, so it must weigh several thousand pounds. Its blade was covered with a thick layer of ice that emanated chilling waves.

This chill was able to freeze the blood of people, so Murong Ta didn't dare to move at all as his teeth started to rattle uncontrollably.

"Juniors, leave. Do not disturb my quiet training." Above the purple bamboo was a purple divine radiance. The bamboo leaves were gently swayed by the wind, causing a cluster of sacred purple light to shine through the gaps.

One could only hear an old voice from above the bamboo tree; they couldn't see this predecessor.

Feng Feiyun respectfully bowed and quickly dragged Murong Ta away.

Between these mountains were many old monsters that had lived for several hundred years. These people did not know contemporary events and lived in seclusion to train. Although they were not famous, their cultivations were

extremely frightening. These monsters that had never stepped into the cultivation world played a big part in the pagoda being called the number one cultivation sacred ground in this world.

It had one hundred divine towers, and each Tower Lord was extremely capable. A few retired Tower Lords might be occupying the depths of this mountain range, so someone might be able to meet one by accident.

“Over there is a two thousand year old lingzhi root. This is a real spirit medicine ah! It can be the leading ingredient for a rank four pill. If someone eats it, their cultivation might go up by one level.” Murong Ta pointed at a cliff far away. A lingzhi root the size of a dustpan showed itself by emitting a faint light. It was as if this root was the ear of the earth.

Although they were separated by a valley, one could still smell the medicinal aroma that came from the huge lingzhi root.

Feng Feiyun looked around and also saw the lingzhi root hanging in the air. It was way too big, so big that it might even exceed two thousand years of age. This was a real spirit medicine, so its value could not be measured with money.

If he could take it, then it could help him reach intermediate God Base, or maybe even directly take him to peak God Base.

At this time, even Feng Feiyun could not remain calm as he rushed towards the cliff. However, the moment the two were under the cliff, a huge palm came from inside and blew the two of them away.

“Juniors, quickly leave. This millennium lingzhi already has an owner.” An old voice came from the stone wall that was as hard as steel.

This was the retreat of another old undying.

This old man’s cultivation was also horrifying. It wasn’t something the current Feng Feiyun could deal with. He could only look at the millennium lingzhi before his eyes and had no choice but to leave.

“Motherfucker. One day, I will take away all the treasures in this place.” Feng Feiyun secretly cursed and left in exasperation.

Although there were several places filled with spirit energy around the tower,

they were all taken. Feng Feiyun and Murong Ta then walked to a huge lake with bamboo tree reflections on both of its banks.

The reflections of the bamboo trees caused the river water to become even more green like a flawless piece of jade.

The river was sparkling with rising mist among the water lotuses; this was as beautiful as the sacred Jade Lake on Mount Kunlun.

Although the spirit energy here was not very dense, there was a lake with a beautiful mountain right behind it — this was a scenery as beautiful as a painting. Feng Feiyun and Murong Ta planned to open their cave at this place for their future training sessions.

Feng Feiyun opened two caves on the cliff and also arranged two simple formation arrays right outside while Murong Ta went to gather some firewood. He also hunted more than ten chickadees and began to roast them next to the river.

Once Feng Feiyun finished preparing the caves, Murong Ta's food was also cooked. The aroma of meat escaped far and wide, rendering others with no option but to drool.

The sun descended to the south as the night curtain appeared.

"I didn't know that you could also roast meat." Feng Feiyun sat by the lake while staring at the moon's reflection with many thoughts in his mind.

Murong Ta handed him a cooked chickadee; he accepted but had no appetite.

"Are you still thinking about tomorrow's battle?" Murong Ta asked.

Feng Feiyun nodded his head. This battle was not trivial. It was unlike any of his previous battles where he could run if he couldn't win. Now, at the Martial Exhibition Tower, either he or Ji Feng shall fall; there would be no other outcome.

"Are you not confident about winning?" Murong Ta asked.

Feng Feiyun slightly smiled and said: "If I could break through intermediate God Base tonight, then maybe I could put up a fight tomorrow."

"What if you can't break through?" Murong Ta asked.

“Then it will be my death!” Feng Feiyun calmly replied with a smile.

Murong Ta was silent for a while, then he suddenly threw the meat into the flames and stood up. His body was weak and he had a sallow complexion, but he looked at Feng Feiyun with a serious expression and said: “Wait an hour for me!”

Having said that, he immediately walked into the darkness and disappeared into the depths of the bamboo forest.

Feng Feiyun looked at the disappearing shadow and felt that his pair of eyes was a bit familiar but also foreign. It was a very strange feeling.

‘What does he want to do?’ Feng Feiyun remained by the lake and felt that this new friend of his had something strange going on about him, but he couldn’t pinpoint it.

Before an hour elapsed, Murong Ta had come back. His thin shoulders carried a lingzhi root. The aroma of this root was even richer than the chickadees as it emitted a faint light.

This was a two thousand year old lingzhi root. It could raise one’s cultivation by one level, and it was the exact one growing on that cliff.

Feng Feiyun immediately stood up and said: “You...”

“With the help of this millennium lingzhi, would you be able to break through intermediate God Base tonight?” Murong Ta’s complexion was extremely pale. His originally weak body became even more fragile. It seemed as if he would fall down at any time without being able to get back up.

It appeared that he was assailed with a sickness and had no strength to speak.

Feng Feiyun was alarmed and started to speak after a long silence: “How did you get this millennium lingzhi from that predecessor? A two thousand year old lingzhi can save people from the brink of death; even Heaven’s Mandate cultivators are tempted by it, so no one would give such a rare spirit medicine to someone else.”

“I traded four pounds of blood for it...” After struggling to speak these words, Murong Ta directly fell onto the ground. <sup>1</sup>

Feng Feiyun was left completely speechless.

Murong Ta was a natural spiritualist and his spirit sense was countless times greater than an ordinary man. Only spiritualists could become Grand Treasure Seeking Masters. Powerful Treasure Seeking Masters from the previous generation must borrow the blood of spiritualists if they wanted to break through to the grand level.

He used half of his blood to trade for this two thousand year old lingzhi, causing Feng Feiyun to feel an overwhelming emotion; he couldn't calm down for a long time.

---

1. Four jin to be exact, and a jin = .5 kilogram. So it is 2 kilograms of blood.



# Chapter 192: Princess Luofu

---

Some people were doomed to a lonely life, but even the most solitary person in this world needed a friend.

“In the future, when I embark on the grand dao, I shall cut down the person who took your blood.” Feng Feiyun stood by the lake and looked at the moon in the sky as he made a vow.

Tonight seemed to last a bit longer than usual. On the second day when the mist began to dissipate, a huge bang erupted on the great lake’s surface. Feng Feiyun rushed out from the bottom of the lake. The water on his clothes was immediately dried by a powerful aura from his body.

Spirit energy covered his entire body as an auspicious ray formed under his feet, allowing him to firmly landed on the shore.

After a night of cultivation, his body had completely changed. Now, each of his actions was more harmonious with the heavenly dao. It was as if he could easily destroy the mountains.

The God Base in his dantian emitted a bright glow and was around ten times bigger. It grew from the size of a rice grain to the size of a thumb, and its appearance was that of a bright sun that contained endless power.

\*\*\*

The Martial Exhibition Tower was located in the middle of the Wanxiang Pagoda. It was a nine level tower that hung in the sky.

There were nine fields that overlapped each other a hundred meters above the ground. These fields were crafted from a scarlet metal and had more than one thousand defensive formations. Even a Ju Qing would not be able to

destroy it.

Surrounding the fields was a ring of peaks with pavilions and buildings on top of them, serving as spectator platforms for the other disciples.

There were around several hundred thousand disciples at the Wanxiang Pagoda, so each day, at least a few hundred battles would take place at this tower. Many people fought because of a personal feud while others fought to become famous after a single fight.

Most of the disciples from the great clans would watch, and if they saw a potential genius, they would use different methods to recruit them, including money, spirit pills, or even alluring beauties.

Today, there was a great character spectating. Her presence created many auspicious images in the sky. There were four strange beasts with five hundred years of cultivation followed by eight generals that wore ancient divine black armor. With the eight generals opening the way with eight bright lights like eight shooting stars piercing the sky, she was completely unstoppable.

The arrival of this person brought about a great commotion.

“It is Princess Luofu along with the eight inner palace masters protecting her! All of them are grand accomplishment God Base cultivators!” An early God Base disciple recognized the chariot of Princess Luofu and quickly prostrated and respectfully kowtowed.

Princess Luofu was the little princess of the Godly Jin Dynasty — the daughter of one of the four Imperial Concubines, Imperial Concubine Hua. She enjoyed unlimited love and was doted upon by the Jin Emperor as the princess who was loved the most. On her fourteenth birthday, she was given three Spirit Treasures and a county as a gift.

This county had more than one hundred cities and was half the size of a prefecture, but all of this was her private domain.

Someone once said: “Seeing Princess Luofu is the same as seeing the Jin Emperor.”

This was why when they saw the arrival of the princess, even God Base cultivators had to kowtow. If one had to kneel before the son of the heavens,

one had to kneel before the daughter of the heavens as well!

“It truly is the royal carriage of Princess Luofu, the Eight Dragons Carriage. This is actually an imperial Spirit Treasure, the four strange beasts over there are just for show. When the True Mysterious Spirit Stone inside the carriage is activated, four dragon souls will come out to pull the carriage. They can actually travel 800,000 miles in one day — this is the span of the Godly Jin Dynasty, even a Ju Qing would not be able to catch up to them.” An old man wearing a white scholarly robe also kneeled.

“Princess Luofu has supreme talents; at the moment of her birth, she immediately had spirit veins and an immortal foundation, and at the age of nine, she successfully cultivated a God Base. Since youth, she ate spirit medicines for her meals and cultivated apex manuals of the imperial family, so her cultivation has to be extremely amazing by now. Her rank on the Pagoda’s Hundreds List is near the top.”

Even more disciples kneeled down on the ground as this Eight Dragons Carriage flew towards a spectating platform.

“Everyone, rise!” A chubby old man standing next to the Eight Dragons Carriage without any hair on his face spoke with a shrill tone that resembled both a man and a woman.

It was easy to tell that he was a eunuch, but no one dared to look down on him. Even the eight grand accomplishment God Base cultivators slightly bowed their heads to him respectfully.

After being given permission, the kneeling cultivators quickly stood up, but they were all wary and didn’t dare to look straight at the imperial carriage.

Attendant Yu quietly stepped back as two young palace girls, who were as pretty as flowers, stepped out from the imperial carriage. They were extremely beautiful and around the age of sixteen. Both of them held onto a ceremonial screen.

Princess Luofu stepped out from the dragon carriage. One could only see her graceful figure as delicate as flowers floating on water, or like a willow branch trembling in the wind. However, her face was hidden behind the ceremonial screen as she walked towards a pavilion on the peak.

The two palace girls quickly followed right behind her while holding up the ceremonial screen with calm and proud demeanors.

This pavilion was the best spot and while one was inside, one could see all nine levels of the tower without missing a thing.

“Showing off so much... Who is she?” The Little Demoness had also arrived. She was sitting on a rock while hugging a white cat with an unconvinced look in her bright, glimmering eyes.

Feng Lingji immediately jumped and quickly said before this little ancestor could cause trouble: “That person is Princess Luofu, the daughter of the Jin Emperor and Imperial Concubine Hua. Even our clan master would have to respectfully salute her.”

Feng Lingji was the second genius of the Feng Clan, another heaven-defying genius. He was also a part of the Evil Killing Alliance. He had once lost to Feng Feiyun in front of everyone, so his resentment for Feng Feiyun ran very deep.

All of the other geniuses of the alliance who were sitting to the side felt sweat dripping down their foreheads. If the Little Demoness actually provoked Princess Luofu, it would have unimaginable consequences.

Before long, some other great characters came to watch the fight. They intended to pick out several amazing geniuses and gather them under their banners. Among them were the descendants of the four great clans and the eighteen Marquises. However, they quickly came to pay their respects to Princess Luofu before going back to their spots.

At this time, Ji Feng was on the fourth floor of the tower. He stood straight and motionless all by himself with his third eye closed on this tower that was several hundred feet high in the air. The entirety of his aura was converged within him, so he seemed to be an emotionless rock.

He was waiting for Feng Feiyun, so he was controlling his state of mind and becoming one with the surrounding space.

The other floors were already fighting, but only the fourth floor had a strange silence.

“Oh?” Princess Luofu let out a soft noise.

“What is wrong, Princess?” Attendant Yu, who was attending to the Princess, asked with a kind smile.

“What is the background of that young man on the fourth floor?” Princess Luofu lightly asked.

Attendant Yu also looked at the fourth floor and nodded his head approvingly: “He has the Full Moon Heavenly Gaze and heaven-defying talents, but the most crucial thing is that his understanding of the heavenly dao is exceptionally high. He and the tower had harmonized with each other, so he will be invincible within the same realm today.”

Princess Luofu also slightly nodded as she gazed at Ji Feng with her beautiful eyes.

Attendant Yu realized that the princess approved this person’s talents and wished to take him in as a follower, so he immediately sent someone to gather information about Ji Feng.

Many cultivators went to the Martial Exhibition Tower and saw Ji Feng occupying a floor all by himself without fighting anyone, so they quickly became angry.

“Hey, kid, are you going to fight or not? If not, then scam to the spectating platform.”

Ji Feng remained still with his eyes closed just like before.

“I’ll go kick him out!” A student from the Martial Tower directly flew to the fourth level and immediately unleashed six qilin shadows towards Ji Feng.

Those who could enter the Wanxiang Pagoda were all extremely talented, so naturally, their attacks were extraordinary.

Six qilin shadows contained a mighty force of 320,000 pounds. It was like an army from the heavens attacking. The six qilin roars resounded through the sky, causing the air to ripple six times.

“Scram!” Ji Feng did not open his eyes; he simply swung his sleeve as a green light shot outside and pierced through the gigantic six qilin shadows before exploding on the peak God Base cultivator’s body.

“Thump!”

This peak God Base cultivator was blown away as if he was struck by a huge mountain. The white scholarly robe on his chest was torn apart, leaving behind a terrifying bloodstain as it almost split him into two pieces.

The impact of this strike blew him outside of the Martial Exhibition Tower where he fell to the ground. His fate was unknown.

Gravely wounding a peak God Base cultivator in just one move without even opening his eyes... This cultivation was truly a bit frightening.

## Chapter 193: Who Can Take Him On?

---

“An extremely gifted genius, Ji Feng of the Ji Clan. I didn’t expect for him to enter the Wanxiang Pagoda, and now he is here at the Martial Tower of all places. Could it be that there is someone worthy of him challenging?” A student from the Grand Southern Prefecture recognized Ji Feng. He had once seen Ji Feng kill four cultivators of the same level as him and became quite shocked at that time.

“Yesterday, I saw several heaven-defying geniuses from the Grand Southern Prefecture enter the pagoda. It seems that the Pagoda’s Hundreds List will have to change.”

“Truly worthy of being called a heaven-defying genius. With such extraordinary battle prowess, Ji Feng could be considered a top genius and unbeatable within the same realm.”

A few great characters became interested in Ji Feng and wanted to recruit him. Although the Ji Clan ruled over the Grand Southern Prefecture, but it was not much in these great characters’ eyes.

“Unbeatable within the same realm? What a joke!”

“He’s only a junior that just entered the pagoda. If I wanted to beat him, I would only need three moves.”

The voices were initially dozens of miles away, but in just a second, the owners of these voices had already pierced through the wind and reached the fourth level of the Battle Tower.

These two were men with extraordinary auras. One wore a golden robe while the other was adorned with a silver one. The most pertinent thing was that both of them had a third eye on their foreheads. One silver and one golden,

creating quite a divine glow.

Golden Full Moon Gaze and Silver Full Moon Gaze.

However, their eyes were created from cultivation and were like powerful artifacts, unlike Ji Feng's natural gaze.

The two men both had peak God Base cultivations and surging momentum along with qi images. Both of them were not weaker than Ji Feng.

"They are... the two monsters from the Technique Tower! They were already at peak God Base nine years ago and could easily kill cultivators of the same level. They trained in isolation for nine years without any contact with the outside world in order to sacrifice a beast soul. I didn't expect for them to come out today."

"I'm afraid their cultivations have culminated to a terrifying level after these nine years."

"They have the foundation to reach grand accomplishment God Base, but in order to fortify their God Base to its strongest level, they choose not to break through."

Ji Feng finally opened his eyes and gazed outside of the Martial Tower, but he still didn't find any trace of Feng Feiyun.

There was another hour till noon, so he could still wait.

"This floor is our training ground, so please leave!" The golden robed man suddenly stomped forward, creating a golden wave that turned into shrill howls that rushed forward.

Ji Feng remained motionless. As the golden wave reached his legs, he used his own aura to fiercely counterattack.

"Boom!" The golden robed man snorted and shattered this golden wave.

"If you choose to not be reasonable, then I'll play with you." A seven meter tall beast soul flew out from the third eye of the golden robed man. It was a skeletal bird with five hundred years of cultivation.

Among strange beasts, skeletal birds were considered powerful existences, especially one that had cultivated for five hundred years. This golden robed

man spent nine years just to refine this soul into his third eye, increasing his power by three fold.

“It is not that I am unreasonable, it is because you are not worthy to be my opponent.” Ji Feng spoke while standing as still as a pine tree.

“You’re courting death!” The golden robed man could easily kill peak God Base cultivators nine years ago. And now, his cultivation was three time stronger, so he believed that he was unbeatable within the same level. Naturally, he didn’t put Ji Feng in his sight.

The combination of the beast soul along with his heavenly gaze emitted an ocean of golden brilliance with countless skeletal birds rushing out.

This was a stunning scene as the fourth level of the Martial Tower was encompassed within this golden light where countless skeletal birds rushed out.

“Boom!” A loud explosion resounded from the tower like thunder as the golden light that filled the sky shattered and all the skeletal birds became dust.

Ji Feng still stood in the same place without any movement. Not even his sleeves fluttered! It was as if he had not moved at all.

The golden robed man had to retreat for a dozen feet as his shirt was torn apart in several places. Even his ornamental headpiece fell to the ground.

“We’ll go together!” The golden robed man and silver robed man attacked at the same time. Another skeletal bird beast soul appeared from the silver robed man, and two oceans of golden and silver lights appeared like a gigantic trigram that aimed for Ji Feng.

Everyone held their breaths as their eyes unblinkingly stared at this scene. The power of this golden and silver trigram was too shocking.

“Boom!” The golden-silver trigram broke into pieces as both the men were blown outside. Their bodies that were still flying in the air suddenly split into two halves, then four halves, then finally eight...

Two peak God Base cultivators were annihilated by one move from Ji Feng as their bodies shattered into 128 pieces. The small remnants of the silver and golden robes fluttered in the air like butterflies stained with blood.

Ji Feng stood still as he wiped the blood from his sleeves and spoke indifferently: “Two losers with unremarkable talents... Killing the two of you stained my hand.” Having said this, he closed his eyes and meditated again.

Shocking, absolutely shocking!

“This... two monsters like this still lost and died to just one move. And Ji Feng even called them unremarkable! Just how strong is Ji Feng? Just who would be worthy for him to fight?”

“No one can compete against his unstoppable force.”

\*\*\*

“Princess’ insight is truly amazing. Ji Feng hasn’t even used his full strength but is already number one within the same realm. His future potential is limitless!” Attendant Yu flattered with a smile.

Princess Luofu didn’t say anything and only smiled, causing the two girls who were holding the ceremonial screen to be overwhelmed. She would only smile this beautifully when she saw truly supreme geniuses.

“Just who is Ji Feng waiting for?” Everyone had this question in their minds, even Princess Luofu was no exception.

Right when the sun reached its highest point, Feng Feiyun finally arrived while riding a silver ship. He unhurriedly climbed the peak to look at the Martial Exhibition Tower floating in the sky.

The moment Feng Feiyun’s eyes glanced at the fourth level of the tower, Ji Feng also opened his eyes and shot out two fiery glimmers as if he could sense Feng Feiyun.

The two gazes met!

This wasn’t just a coincidence, it was a connection between true geniuses! Only by having an extraordinary spiritual sense at the level of Feng Feiyun’s and Ji Feng’s would it give rise to such a circumstance.

Ji Feng’s battle intent had been completely stimulated. It was only a split second after seeing Feng Feiyun did a stalwart aura flood through his body.

Feng Feiyun was the same as his battle intent also reached its highest point.

Although the two were still quite far apart, it seemed as if they were next to each other exchanging blows.

The son of the demon who fought against Ju Qings caused Ji Feng's blood to boil.

Feng Feiyun also saw Ji Feng as an extremely terrifying enemy, so the golden blood inside his body crazily surged like a torrential flood.

"He's finally here, the person Ji Feng was waiting for is him." All the cultivators looked back and saw Feng Feiyun standing proud on a peak like an unsheathed divine blade.

"Does he have the strength to fight against Ji Feng?" Some expressed their doubts. After all, Ji Feng was simply too strong. No one within the same level could even withstand a single one of his blow.

Just when they turned around for a moment, they found that Feng Feiyun's figure had disappeared without a trace. Could it be that he ran away due to fear?

The moment they shifted their gaze back, they found that Feng Feiyun had already landed on the fourth level of the tower, standing face to face against Ji Feng. The violet brocade robe on his body seemed as if it was made from liquid steel while his hair was also as firm as iron wires. Despite the powerful wind, they could not lift a corner of his sleeve or cause his hair to flutter.

# Chapter 194: Battle of Geniuses

---

At noon, the sun was scorching like an oven, melting away the heaven and earth and all existences within.

The Martial Exhibition Tower that spanned for several hundred miles was encompassed by a tense atmosphere. The air current became faster and faster just like a surging river with torrential waves splashing in the sky.

The cultivators on the other levels also felt this sudden change in the atmosphere. They were amidst tense battles, yet they all slowed down at the same time.

“Who is he? Who dares to fight against Ji Feng?”

“I see a flame burning in his dantian, so I cannot see his real cultivation. However, judging from his aura, he doesn’t seem to be much weaker than Ji Feng.”

“Hmph, the aura of those two monsters from earlier were not any weaker than Ji Feng as well, but they were still killed in one move. Sometimes, one’s battle prowess is the only thing that matters.”

“Unless he is grand accomplishment God Base, he won’t be able to fight against Ji Feng since he is already invincible within the same level.”

\*\*\* \*\*

Feng Feiyun quietly arrived, but the moment he stood on of the fourth floor, it immediately attracted more than half of the spectating students. This group naturally didn’t lack contemporary young geniuses, and there were those who managed to cultivate six strands of divine intent, but they couldn’t manage to see Feng Feiyun’s true cultivation.

The Wanxiang Pagoda was a place where geniuses gathered, so naturally, there was fierce competition. Nevertheless, Feng Feiyun didn't expect to have a life or death battle on the second day after coming here.

The fourth level of the Martial Tower was around four hundred meters wide and one hundred meters high. Looking above, one would see the fifth level of the tower that seemed like a metallic dome.

The two of them each stood on one side, separated by several hundred meters. Looking from afar, their opponent's head was the size of a coin.

"I thought you had run away!" Ji Feng couldn't hide the joy in his eyes; this was the type of joy when a cheetah encounters their prey.

"I do run, but you are not qualified to make me run!" Feng Feiyun felt that there was no opening on Ji Feng's body. He had completely harmonized with the Martial Tower and had the locational advantage.

Truly worthy of being a Treasure Seeking Master. Only they were able to control the heaven, the earth, and man and then utilize these three to their own advantage.

These were all the things that Feng Feiyun grasped in his past battles.

'If you want to seize the momentum of the earth, then I shall first break your momentum.' Two wisps of flame appeared in Feng Feiyun's pitch black pupils and gently jumped. A wave of flames shot out; this flame wave was invisible, so only those who were adept at image detection arts could see it.

However, this flame wave truly existed. It roared like a giant fiery bird flapping its wings. The sound wave caused Ji Feng's sleeves to flutter.

The spectators outside would think that it was just caused by the wind.

Ji Feng remained immobile like an iron pillar standing strong in the middle of the river. He opened his two eyes and emitted two crimson clouds with the image of a qilin hiding within. The shadow was faint as it revealed its claws to attack and emanated a vast power.

"Bang!" This was only an exchange of their gazes, but it was already a terrifying collision.

Once cultivators reached a certain level, they could kill with just their gazes. Feng Feiyun's Heavenly Phoenix Gaze had such power, and it directly pierced through Ji Feng's gaze.

The great fiery bird that resembled a phoenix destroyed the momentum that Ji Feng tried so hard to create, but at the same time, this fiery bird was also torn apart by Ji Feng.

"Such a powerful gaze, its piercing power could instantly kill an Immortal Foundation cultivator." Ji Feng moved half an inch back. His earth momentum had been destroyed. Despite praising Feng Feiyun, he was not afraid at all.

The Full Moon Heavenly Gaze in his forehead remained unopened. If he utilized it, he had confidence that it would easily be able to defeat Feng Feiyun's Heavenly Phoenix Gaze.

Although the two of them had exchanged one blow, the spectators outside only saw them standing still. Only the students with the most powerful cultivations were able to see through some clues.

"What is the background of this young man?" Princess Luofu's azure eyes looked at Feng Feiyun with great interest.

She felt a frightening energy growing inside Feng Feiyun's body, something that was enough to cause her to feel some dread. This was a very unusual occurrence.

Attendant Yu slightly bowed to the side and revealed a high-pitched laughter as he said: "Another supreme genius. Even this servant cannot see through his cultivation. Nevertheless, he just managed to destroy Ji Feng's earth momentum, so if his cultivation is not as strong as Ji Feng, it can't be much lower."

Princess Luofu didn't say anything else. Although Feng Feiyun and Ji Feng were both supreme geniuses in the younger generation, they were not much in her eyes since she had met many of the Grand Historical Geniuses.

Taking them in as followers was already her thinking highly of them.

Attendant Yu ordered for people to collect Feng Feiyun's information this time.

“Boom!” The fight finally started!

Ji Feng attacked first. He stepped out and his body immediately shifted to the front of Feng Feiyun. This speed was too fast for the human eye to follow.

This was also the first time he made the first move. He wanted to defeat the famous son of the evil demon just like defeating the two peak God Base cultivators earlier.

Yesterday, after exchanging two blows with Feng Feiyun, he had already predicted Feng Feiyun’s cultivation with ninety percent certainty. To him, as long as he used all of his strength, he could kill Feng Feiyun in one move.

Ji Feng’s fist ripped through the air and created countless fiery sparks like seven fiery serpents wrapped around his fist.

“Crash!”

A sound like a fist punching through water emerged!

Of course, this was not the sound of water splashing, but the sound of air being torn apart.

“Thump!”

Feng Feiyun’s speed was even faster. He took action later, but he was the first to connect. He pointed with his finger as a fiery light came out from his fingertip and absorbed the fire on Ji Feng’s fist to counterattack.

“Boom!”

Ji Feng’s entire hand was burnt black as he suddenly jerked backward. If he didn’t have spirit energy protecting his body to extinguish this flame, then his right hand would have been burnt to ashes.

“This is... the Crimson Fire Art! You’re cultivating the Eight Arts Volume?” Ji Feng was an excellent student that came from a Treasure Seeking clan, so he naturally knew about the Grave Palace Treasure Seeking Record — one of three divine scriptures.

The Eight Arts Volume consisted of eight of the finest arts within the record and was also called the general section.

Only the Crimson Fire Art would be able to absorb all the flames in this world for its own use. Earlier, Ji Feng was taken by surprise and didn't expect for his power to be absorbed by the enemy and then reflected back at him.

Feng Feiyun didn't answer him and reached out with his finger once more: "Dark Water Art!"

The entire nine floors of the tower became shrouded in a thick mist as all the water vapor then condensed at the tip of Feng Feiyun's finger. The misty weather culminated into a qi image where all the arts came together. It was as if one was standing on a high mountain looking down at the whirlpool underneath.

Ji Feng had to show off his "Qilin Fire" qi image as his body combined with a fire qilin and shattered the mist with a point of his finger. He had cultivated a bit from another volume of the grave record and wanted to channel an eternal flame to fight against the Dark Water Art.

"Boom!"

A loud explosion emanated from the white mist. The two collided and the outcome was unknown. A second blow was exchanged, then a third, and a fourth... Thirty-seven loud explosions occurred before the blows finally stopped.

The white mist dissipated and the radiance of battle dispersed.

# Chapter 195: Meteor Fire Jewel

---

Ji Feng stood straight in the same place with thirty-seven holes added to his figure. Blood continuously dripped from his body down onto his robe, creating a red puddle on the ground.

Feng Feiyun also stood straight as he slowly withdrew his finger.

Ji Feng's body was pierced into a sieve as his stomach, chest, hands, and thighs were filled with bloody holes with a dark cold aura stuck around them.

He couldn't stop the Dark Water Art, but he managed to avoid being hit in vital areas. These wounds did not hurt the important locations.

If it was any other cultivator, they would have died thirty-seven times over!

No one could remain calm since this was too shocking. The unbeatable Ji Feng was beaten to such a mess and filled with wounds. Blood dripped down on the ground, issuing click-clack sounds.

Looking back, they saw Feng Feiyun who was completely spotless while carrying a nonchalant attitude — this contrast was too much for many to take in.

“This young man must have reached grand accomplishment God Base! Otherwise, he would not be so powerful like this.” Many people had this thought. However, if they knew that Feng Feiyun was only an intermediate God Base, then they would be driven mad.

Ji Feng's gaze became as cold as an eagle as 360 qi cyclones encircled his body from his 360 meridians. They quickly covered the thirty-seven bloody holes as his skin quickly recovered, becoming thirty-seven scars.

In just the blink of an eye, he had recovered back to his peak condition as if he

hadn't been wounded at all.

“All 360 meridians in his body have been opened. This is something only top grand accomplishment God Base cultivators are capable of.”

“He hasn't opened all 360, he's only borrowing a strand of power from these meridians to adjust his blood veins and meridians to a new level. Nevertheless, this is already quite impressive to see a peak God Base being able to awaken the power of his meridians.”

“Ji Feng has not used his full strength yet. All of you look, the Full Moon Heavenly Gaze on his forehead still hasn't opened. This is a real divine gaze with the power to annihilate the earth.”

\*\*\*

Ji Feng and Feng Feiyun's battle attracted a lot of attention from outsiders and drove the spotlight away from the other battle floors. It was not only because of their powerful cultivation, but more so because of their talents and techniques that far exceeded ordinary men.

“In just one night, your cultivation became six times stronger. It seems that you have reached intermediate God Base!” Ji Feng calmly said.

However, his words caused the entire Martial Exhibition Tower to boil in excitement as everyone couldn't believe their ears.

“What? Intermediate God Base?” An intermediate God Base cultivator wearing a white daoist robe exclaimed.

He couldn't believe that Feng Feiyun was only an intermediate God Base. He was also one, but their power gap was really too wide.

But this came from Ji Feng, so others had to believe it.

“Intermediate God Base!” Even the great characters among the younger generation had to stand up. They also didn't believe that an intermediate God Base could have such powerful battle capabilities.

“There is nothing strange about this. The son of the demon had fought against Ju Qings before. Ji Feng losing in his hands is a matter of course.” No one knew who said these words, but many people heard them.

The name of the son of the demon was famous along with the rise of the evil woman. Nearly all the cultivators knew that a young man with demonic blood coursing through his veins had appeared at the Grand Southern Prefecture, and he once fought against Ju Qings and revived the evil woman. He was called the Evil Woman's envoy, or in a more rough manner, her hound dog.

However, those who had actually seen the son of the demon were too few. Many cultivators thought that he was staying around the Evil Woman to tyrannically massacre all lives — an ugly and ferocious monster.

However, the son of the demon actually appeared in the Wanxiang Pagoda and became its student. Not only was he not ugly and ferocious, he was even a bit handsome. At the very least, all the female cultivators here thought so.

If the son of the demon was normal like this, then maybe he really was only an intermediate God Base. As for fighting against Ju Qings, he must have borrowed the power of the evil woman.

“Losing?” The corners of Ji Feng's lips curved as he said: “I have never lost before. I came to slay evil, so even the son of the demon must die.”

The entire fourth floor of the tower was suddenly engulfed in a sea of fire. Ji Feng stood in the middle of this fiery sea as he slowly levitated from the earth and hovered nine feet in the air.

Countless flames like fire dragons encircle his body.

“Earlier was just a warm up. Feng Feiyun, the real battle begins now.”

“Five-star Alignment!” Ji Feng's spine suddenly protruded as five golden jewels flew out from his back. The jewels were only the size of a pill, but after being stimulated by the fire and spirit energy, they turned into the size of a fist that emitted a golden light like five stars.

This was a Spirit Treasure! The five jewels were created from meteors. Each jewel weighed more than ten thousand pounds, but after being refined in a volcano's magma for eight hundred years, they had turned into pills.

The Ji Clan spent several generations to refine these five Meteor Fire Jewels into a Spirit Treasure, then they sealed five different Earth-flame Serpent souls into the treasure as its spirits.

Ji Feng carried this great treasure from his clan in order to deal with Feng Feiyun's Spirit Treasure.

The five Meteor Fire Jewels activated the runes of nine formations that were controlled by Ji Feng's will and were dancing amidst the sea of fire like meteors orbiting around planets.

This battle was becoming more and more astounding since even a Spirit Treasure was taken out. Its power was immeasurable, so many students nearby quickly retreated for fear of being hit by the aftermath.

Even when struck by a strand of a Spirit Treasure's energy, it was enough to turn someone into smoke.

Feng Feiyun, who was standing on the battle floor, could feel the terrorizing power of the five Meteor Fire Jewels. Despite reaching intermediate God Base, he could not use his bare hands to resist this power. So first, he activated the mysterious runes of the Infinite Spirit Ring and moved them to the top of his head. With this, he was finally able to stop the encroaching jewels.

However, the current Infinite Spirit Ring could only be considered a first rank Spirit Treasure, the lowest rank of all Spirit Treasures. In contrast, each Meteor Fiery Jewel was considered first rank, so their combined strength nearly had the strength to stop a second rank Spirit Treasure. Of course, only when used together would the five jewels carry such power. If separated, their power would greatly weaken.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Ji Feng had cultivated five divine intents and drove the five jewels separately, eventually occupying the space above Feng Feiyun. His continual offense caused Feng Feiyun to retreat repeatedly as he could only use the Infinite Spirit Ring to protect his body; he didn't have the ability to counterattack.

“Feng Feiyun, I already knew that you have a Spirit Treasure, but do you think you are invincible with it? Today, you will definitely die to the Meteor Fire Jewels, and your Spirit Treasure will be my Ji Clan's treasure.” Ji Feng floated in the sky with both hands placed arrogantly before his chest. The five divine intents controlled the five jewels like a general capable of controlling the stars.

The sea of fire turned into five gigantic flame serpents with a three-meter diameter and thirty meter length. These were the serpent spirits inside the jewels, and they all slammed into the ring's defensive perimeter at the same time.

“Rumble!”

One could no longer see Feng Feiyun's figure since he was completely encased by the five flame serpents. Soon after, he was engulfed by them.

“Feng Feiyun, this is my real strength. Even if you reach peak God Base, you still aren't worthy of being my opponent!” Ji Feng had the absolute advantage. In just a short period of time, the five jewels would be able to break the ring's defense. And then, that would be the time of Feng Feiyun's demise.

The right to talk would always be in the hands of the victor. Ji Feng was assured of his victory, so he naturally spoke with a winner's attitude.

Feng Feiyun's entire body was wrapped in flames, and these flames were not ordinary flames, they were earth flames that were absorbed by the jewels for eight hundred years. Its destructiveness was even more than the First Dark Origin Flame. Although he had the Crimson Fire Art, he was still not able to control these raging flames.

This was not because the art was lacking in power, it was because Feng Feiyun's cultivation was insufficient to suppress the awesome power of a Spirit Treasure.

# Chapter 196: Blood Staining The Ground

---

The Infinite Spirit Ring was initially only a quasi-Spirit Treasure, but Feng Feiyun forcefully sealed the soul of a Crimson Dragon in the ring, allowing it to become a first grade Spirit Treasure.

‘If I could seal an eight hundred year old beast soul in the ring, then maybe it could become a second grade Spirit Treasure.’

Although first and second grade Spirit Treasures were only separated by one level, the difference in power was more than ten-fold. Of course, only fourth level Heaven’s Mandate cultivators could unleash the true power of a second grade Spirit Treasure. Ordinary people would not be able to control its power, so it was more convenient to use first grade Spirit Treasures.

Although these five fire jewels had the power to suppress the Infinite Spirit Ring, they were still not considered a second grade treasure; they could only be considered to be a top class first grade Spirit Treasure.

Despite being trapped by the five jewels, Feng Feiyun did not reveal the slightest sign of panic.

Spirit Treasures were controlled by divine intents. It was indeed difficult to stop the five jewels, but destroying Ji Feng’s five divine intents to sever his connection with the jewels was not a hard feat for Feng Feiyun.

As long as he paid a certain price, it would be possible.

Feng Feiyun’s eyes became serious as he took in a deep breath and forcefully recalled the Infinite Spirit Ring. He became quite tense because victory or defeat would be determined within this very second.

“Rumble!” Without a Spirit Treasure blocking their path, the five Meteor Fire

Jewels continuously pounded Feng Feiyun. The five flame serpents crazily rushed forward.

“Boom!”

The jewels were indeed Spirit Treasures. Despite Feng Feiyun avoiding them as he dodged back and forth to prevent direct contact, they were still able to glaze his left shoulder. A huge section of his flesh was immediately burnt to a crisp. Luckily, he already attacked with the Crimson Fire Art to control part of the flame so that the Spirit Treasure’s energy could not penetrate his body.

Nevertheless, his blood was churning and he almost lost control of half of his body.

At this exact moment, Feng Feiyun unleashed a palm at the fifth fire jewel.

“Oh heavens! He wants to catch a Spirit Treasure with his bare hand! Does he have a death wish?!” A few cultivators saw that Feng Feiyun was trying to grab a Spirit Treasure like a fool and they all thought that he was suicidal.

Ji Feng was also slightly taken aback, but he then revealed a smile and assumed that Feng Feiyun was at his wit’s end so he wanted to make his last desperate struggle.

“Still not giving up at this moment? He’s truly the son of the demon, aizz!” Ji Feng smiled and sighed. He knew that there was no other choice for Feng Feiyun, so he had to do it.

“No! A Spirit Treasure’s speed is amazing, so before Feng Feiyun’s palm could reach the fifth jewel, it already flew several meters away. The fella didn’t actually want to catch the Spirit Treasure with his bare hand, he simply wanted to sever Ji Feng’s five divine intents. The moment the divine intents are severed, the five jewels would no longer be able to unleash their power.” A flash appeared in Attendant Yu’s eyes as he clicked his tongue.

His insight was far beyond that of an ordinary cultivator, so he had already guessed Feng Feiyun’s intention. However, Ji Feng did not possess the same level of insight.

Severing the divine intent to stop a Spirit Treasure was not a radical theory, but it was very difficult to carry out. Even grand accomplishment God Base

cultivators would not dare to do so. It could be said that only one out of one hundred people would be successful at such an attempt, and the ninety-nine that failed only obtained certain death.

Feng Feiyun only dared to try such a thing because of the Evil Woman's Corpse Palace inside his body. Otherwise, he would not dare to take such a risk.

However, it turned out that this venture was the correct decision.

“Swish!”

The five divine intents that were controlling the jewels were severed, so the five jewels suddenly lost control and slammed into the dome of the tower, causing the fifth level to tremble and issue five earth-shattering sounds.

“My turn!” Before Ji Feng could react, Feng Feiyun rushed in front of him and palmed him right on his head, directly blowing him away. His skull was cracked in several places as the flesh on his face seemed to be pulverized.

Despite the injury, Ji Feng immediately got up without a care for his wounds. His bloodstained fingers reached out and touched his temples. Two spiritual lights ran to his brain, then to the currently closed third eye on his forehead.

This was the Full Moon Heavenly Gaze. Despite being shut, it still had a formidable force that was powering up bit by bit.

Feng Feiyun suddenly felt a cold chill all over his body. The air temperature suddenly dropped, and the source was from Ji Feng's third eye. ‘I absolutely cannot let him open the third eye!’

“Boom!” Feng Feiyun took out the Infinite Spirit Ring and fiercely threw it towards Ji Feng. Ji Feng was once again blown away. A bloody hole the size of a fist replaced the location of his stomach; this attack nearly pierced through his body.

However, there was a vermilion formation carved on his skin, so he didn't die under the power of the Spirit Treasure and instead was only gravely wounded.

He directly sat down in a meditative pose on the ground and gritted his teeth. He ignored the blood flowing out from his body as his two fingers remained on his temples. A countless amount of spirit energy was pouring into his forehead,

and the third eye finally opened up a bit.

A cold brilliance accumulated at the middle of his eyebrows like a full moon emerging from the clouds.

A sensation of death struck Feng Feiyun's mind as all the blood in his body became frozen.

And not just Feng Feiyun, even the spectating disciples all felt the same thing as a chill ran through their spines with goosebumps on their arms.

A terrifying power was quietly approaching.

Ji Feng's entire body was shaking as if he had mustered all of his strength. The Full Moon Heavenly Gaze opened a bit more.

“Crash!”

Feng Feiyun's feet were instantly trapped in ice!

I absolutely cannot let him open that terrifying third eye. There were only a few people in this world with natural Full Moon Heavenly Gazes, and all of them went on to become amazing characters!

There was a rumor stating that the Full Moon Heavenly Gaze was a broken piece of the moon in this world. Anyone who had it could borrow the moonlight's power to increase their battle potential to a frightening level.

“Boom!” Feng Feiyun shattered the ice by his feet and channeled all of his energy to unleash nine palm strikes.

“Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom”

Nine palms slammed into Ji Feng consecutively, causing him to spew out blood repeatedly before finally falling powerlessly onto the ground. In the end, the third eye remained shut as the spirit energy fueling it began to dissipate.

“I refuse to accept this!” He was bloodied and lying on the ground while being unable to stand up, but he still managed to utter these unwilling words.

The voice was filled with frustration! He had actually lost and was now without the strength to even stand up. The only thing remained standing was his will to fight.

“If you could open your Full Moon Heavenly Gaze, then I would have definitely lost to you today. However, you still weren’t able to do so in the end, so you can only blame your lack of strength. Many people in this world have died unwilling deaths, but it is unavoidable. No one can escape the fate crafted by the heavens unless they can overcome the heavens itself.”

Feng Feiyun stood before Ji Feng and spoke. A light appeared in his eyes as he aimed to kill this formidable opponent and put him to eternal rest.

“Boom!” A dragon-shaped ancient sword soared through the sky, dragging a long golden tail akin to a dragon’s tail.

Feng Feiyun had no choice but to give up on killing Ji Feng as he had to pull back his fist.

“Swoosh!” The palm print was shattered by the sword qi as this sword tore Feng Feiyun’s sleeve apart, leaving behind a bloodstain on his wrist.

“Rawrrr!” The dragon-shaped sword flew back into the sheath on Li Taia’s back.

Feng Feiyun glanced at his wrist and gravely inquired: “This is a feud between me and Ji Feng, do you wish to interfere?”

“Feng Feiyun, you are mistaken, this is a feud between our Evil Killing Alliance and you. Six of us are here today at the Martial Tower just for the sake of killing you. Today, your blood will cover the floor.” Li Taia landed on the stage and proudly enunciated each word.

Feng Feiyun glanced at the other four heaven-defying geniuses of the alliance in the far distance and then sneered: “Come one, kill one, come six, kill all six!”

“Feng Feiyun, you think too highly of yourself. You have expended nearly all of your energy after the fight with Ji Feng, and you were also gravely wounded by the Meteor Fire Jewels. Although you hid it well, it didn’t escape my eyes. If I make a move right now, you wouldn’t even be able to block one attack....” Li Taia seemed to feel that killing Feng Feiyun was a very glorious matter despite Feng Feiyun being exhausted from his previous battle.

“Boom!”

But before he could finish his words, he was quickly blown away by Feng Feiyun. His heart was penetrated by the Dark Water Art, and then it shattered into many little fragments. Blood spewed everywhere as he fell straight onto the ground.

His eyes were opened wide and his mouth was still slightly open. He didn't know how he died in the hands of Feng Feiyun before it was too late.

“Cough!” Feng Feiyun coughed out blood twice as it stained his entire palm. He truly suffered a severe injury earlier and using all of his strength just now only worsened his injury, causing blood to spill from his lips.

Li Taia was not much weaker than Ji Feng since he was also a heaven-defying genius, but he underestimated his opponent too greatly. This was a mental weakness, thus it was easily exploited with just one attack.

A man who underestimates his opponents does not have long to live.

# Chapter 197: Heavily Injured Person

---

Everyone in the cultivation world knew about the feud between the Evil Killing Alliance and the son of the demon. No one wanted to interfere in someone else's business at this time since, on one hand, they could offend the majority of the sects in the Grand Southern Prefecture, but on the other hand, they could also offend the Evil Woman.

Feng Feiyun was slightly pale as a string of golden blood dripped from the corner of his lips like a patient suffering from tuberculosis. It was obvious that he was suffering from grave injuries and had difficulty walking, so there was no way he would have the ability to kill someone else.

Li Taia was lying in a pool of blood while Ji Feng was on the verge of death, but both of them had fallen while Feng Feiyun remained standing.

“Feng Feiyun, I have come to end your life.” Another heaven-defying genius from the alliance landed on the floor of the Martial Exhibition Tower. He wore a black cloak and three hundred pound bronze boots while wielding a Nine Rings Soul Slayer that was as tall as his body.

This genius was a disciple of the Grand Development Immortal Gate, someone who had a great temperament and talents. The Nine Rings Soul Slayer in his hand was also a quasi-Spirit Treasure saber.

He did not make the same mistake as Li Taia; although he noticed that Feng Feiyun was on the verge of falling, he still chose to be cautious as he focused on each and every move Feng Feiyun made.

Li Taia underestimated Feng Feiyun so before he could unleash any of his power, his corpse fell to the ground due to Feng Feiyun's underhanded means.

“Feng Feiyun is seriously injured, will these heaven-defying geniuses still

attack him?”“They want to kill him no matter what, so they will not stop until he is dead.”

“Ever since Feng Feiyun stepped onto the battle floor, this conclusion was already decided. All six experts from the alliance had come like six talismans of death.”

“If he wants to live, he must kill all six of them. Alas, given the current situation... Aizz! His life is about to end.”

\*\*\*

Although many felt aggrieved at the alliance consecutively sending people out one by one, no one defended Feng Feiyun because they didn't wish to offend the southern sects.

Not to mention, helping Feng Feiyun could be considered as taking the Evil Woman's side, and this would result in them being excluded while garnering hostility from others, so who would dare to get involved in such a matter?

Can Feng Feiyun still fight right now?

“Cough!” Feng Feiyun covered his mouth and coughed twice. Blood dripped out again and drenched his sleeves as if he was terminally ill.

“Hmph!”

The heaven-defying genius with the Soul Slayer snorted as a wave emerged and condensed into a vortex that slammed into Feng Feiyun's body, causing him to take six steps back.

“Feng Feiyun, weren't you so amazing earlier? But now you can't even block a single sonic wave from me.” The heaven-defying genius shouted again. A golden light akin to a huge wave shot out from his mouth and slammed into Feng Feiyun's body, prompting his retreat with several steps once more.

He didn't have the strength to fight back nor could he block the opponent's sonic wave. He could only retreat as his injuries worsened.

Under the continuous aggression from this genius, Feng Feiyun didn't even have the strength to retort. He could only spew out blood as his body was about to fall. However, when everyone thought that he would meet the ground,

he would surprise them by standing proudly once more.

“Hmph, the son of the demon? In my eyes, you are only mere cattle.” Although this genius only had an intermediate God Base cultivation, he was completely suppressing Feng Feiyun at this moment. Every single one of his attacks was deliberately flawed since he wanted to torture Feng Feiyun to death.

At this moment, Feng Feiyun had retreated to the boundary of the fourth level. His bent body had to lean on the huge bronze pillar. He would be met with a fall of several hundred meters with another step. Once one falls from such a height, even a God Base cultivator would become a bloody puddle.

“Crash!”

The genius with the saber took his time to approach Feng Feiyun as his blade edge slid on the ground, creating a cascade of sparks while a sneer appeared on his face.

“The son of the demon shall die in my hands.” He raised his saber and slashed down with all of his might to send Feng Feiyun to his maker.

The saber was two meters long and half a foot wide. It dragged out a black energy with an animalistic scream. Not to mention the currently wounded Feng Feiyun, he would have difficulty blocking this attack even when he was in his best condition.

Countless people had expressions of regret. Although he was the son of the demon, he was also a genius. Unfortunately, he was now going to be killed in the cradle before he had his time to shine.

Feng Feiyun struggled to reach out with his finger. He pressed forward with this shaky finger, directly meeting the blade’s edge.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun was blown away like a leather ball all the way down from the fourth floor of the Martial Tower.

“Crack!” However, the Soul Slayer was also shattered by Feng Feiyun. The blade edge was split into two halves because the recoil was too powerful. The

other genius didn't expect for a quasi-Spirit Treasure to break, thus he couldn't dodge in time so a broken blade edge directly slashed his neck.

“Poof!”

This shattered blade edge was extremely sharp and it flew at an extreme speed, so it directly decapitated this genius as hot blood erupted from his neck, creating an appearance of a sanguine pillar.

“Thud!” The two halves of the saber fell down to the ground at the same time as the genius; his blood was still trickling from his neck and head.

This scene was too unexpected. The genius with all the advantages died under his own blade. This was a bit too comedic, so some spectators couldn't believe it.

In just a flash, three geniuses from the alliance were now lying in bloody puddles; two were dead and one was seriously injured.

“Cough!” Even more sounds of someone coughing up blood could be heard.

Earlier, Feng Feiyun fell down from the fourth floor, but he did not fall down to the abyss and instead to the third level. At this moment, he struggled to stand there as he turned even paler. He had to hold onto a pillar with his hand just to barely remain standing.

“Feng Feiyun, you are too resilient, we cannot let you live past today.” The fourth heaven-defying genius took action. His body was like an arrow shot from a bow, only leaving behind a white afterimage.

The alliance truly lost all face after losing half of their force. How could top geniuses like them be able to handle such humiliation?

Two beast souls rushed out of this genius' body. Both of them were five hundred year old beast souls; one was a scaled rhino while the other was an eight-legged centipede.

The two beast souls rushed forward in front of the genius towards Feng Feiyun.

“We're going to die together with the last of my power!” Feng Feiyun gathered strength out of nowhere and suddenly stood up straight. Then, he

recklessly pounced forward.

“Bang, bang!” Golden lights covered his palms as he tore apart the two beast souls, turning them into blue smoke.

“Boom!”

Feng Feiyun’s body turned into a golden beam that slammed against the fourth heaven-defying genius that was on his way towards him. The golden and white lights suddenly exploded together like the collision of two huge mountains as everything fell apart.

“Boom!”

The explosion and blinding light caused an unparalleled visual stimulus, forcing many spectating pupils to constrict to maintain their vision.

“Poof!”

“Crank crack!” The sound of flesh being ground and bones breaking appeared.

One only saw a figure covered in blood, falling down from the sky like an indistinguishable corpse. It fell all the way down to the abyss that was several hundred meters deep.

Did they die together?

“Cough cough!” It was the same coughing sound from earlier.

Feng Feiyun fell back onto the third floor of the Martial Tower as his body was covered in blood. He tried several times, but he couldn’t get up. Eventually, after mustering all of his strength and pushing with both of his arms, he eventually managed to get up while continuously panting.

He still wasn’t dead?

The one who died was the fourth heaven-defying genius?

“I thought they both perished together.”

“Why is he still alive?”

Many people gritted their teeth while looking at Feng Feiyun. He managed to kill three people while being seriously injured — this was a bit too outrageous.

The jaws of a few pagoda students dropped to the ground. Was this guy actually injured? Or was he just pretending to have this near-death appearance in order to entrap the six experts from the alliance...?

# Chapter 198: Ten Divine Intentions

---

Feng Feiyun's injuries were very serious, so he had trouble standing up straight. He was weak and shaky and it seemed as if a mere gust of wind would blow him over.

His face was as pale as a sheet of paper and bean-sized beads of sweat dripped down his forehead. He was an oil lamp that was about to run out of oil.

This was the best chance to kill him, but no one dared to make a move out of fear that this was another trap. In the end, three heaven-defying geniuses had died in his hands while another was unconscious from his grave injury.

The only ones left from the Evil Killing Alliance were Feng Lingji and the Little Demoness.

Feng Lingji had wanted to defeat Feng Feiyun for a long time now, so this was naturally his best opportunity. He believed that Feng Feiyun was wounded and that last move had taken all of his strength. If he didn't go now, then when else would he do it?

"Wait a minute!" The Little Demoness' petite body turned into a red shadow and that immediately rushed to stop Feng Lingji.

Although he was her older cousin, Feng Lingji was very wary of this little cousin. He immediately stopped and didn't dare to go any further. He slightly bowed and said: "I want to go catch that traitor and bring him back to our ancestral ground. Please give way."

The Little Demoness gently stroked the kitten in her bosom and smiled in a very cute manner: "He is the son of the demon while I am the Little Demoness. We would have been the amazing dual devils for the Feng Clan, so I should be the one to catch him. The Little Demoness can surely overpower the son of the

demon.”

Upon hearing this, Feng Lingji was relieved and clasped his fists together to say: “If Little Cousin personally takes action, then it would be as easy as flipping your palm.”

The Little Demoness gently shook her head that had a little ponytail tied by a red butterfly pin and said: “If the Little Demoness were to fight the son of the demon, then I have to fight against the real son of the demon.”

Feng Lingji was at a loss for words: “...”

“His demonic blood has yet to awaken, so he is not considered the real son of the demon.” The Little Demoness blinked her eyes; she looked just like a cute little doll.

Feng Lingji lost his colors and exclaimed: “Little Cousin, don’t cause trouble!”

“Haha!” The Little Demoness didn’t listen to him at all as she murmured: “In order to completely awaken the demonic blood, he has to drink the evil blood. In the current world, only the Evil Woman could be considered a real devil.”

There were no real devils in this world, there were only people tainted by evil. Once this evil essence reached a certain level, they could be considered devils.

The Little Demoness’ body also had this evil property, but it had not reached the true level so even if she let Feng Feiyun drink her blood, he still wouldn’t be able to completely awaken his demonic blood.

Only the Evil Woman’s blood could officially awaken both the demonic and evil blood in Feng Feiyun’s body.

A person becoming a demon was quite a terrifying thing.

However, a demon turning into a devil was even more terrifying. Feng Feiyun’s mother was such a person; a demon that turned into a devil, someone with both demonic and evil blood running in their veins.

And Feng Feiyun’s body didn’t only have evil and demonic blood, there was also human blood and the soul of a demon.

“Little Cousin, don’t be silly or I will report this to our patriarch.” Feng Lingji was afraid that the Little Demoness did not know the consequences and might

cause an unimaginable disaster. In the end, Feng Feiyun hated the Feng Clan, so if the demonic and evil blood in his veins awakened, no one would be able to stop him. At that moment, the Feng Clan would have to face his cruel revenge.

The Little Demoness revealed a sinister smile as her pupils became a little red. Just a glare was enough to let Feng Lingji feel like he was trapped in an icehouse. This feeling was so uncomfortable that he had to take a step back.

“If you keep on talking, then I will tell Meowmeow to kill you.” The Little Demoness revealed her white and even teeth with a slight smile.

Feng Lingji didn't think that she was kidding. A few cultivators from the previous generation once viewed her words as jokes, and now they were dead without leaving behind even a corpse.

The Little Demoness' evil tendencies were also not a joke.

\*\*\*

“That's him, Brother Gu. If you can take his life, then I'll naturally give you a huge reward.” Murong Zhuo brought a young man that wore a white scholarly robe to the Martial Exhibition Tower. Then, he pointed at Feng Feiyun who was standing on top of the battle floor.

Murong Zhuo, Luo Shixiong, and Gu Lianqiu initially hired five assassins from the Ancient Earth Tribe in order to kill Feng Feiyun outside of the pagoda, but all five assassins were killed, resulting in them getting further humiliated.

With even more resentment, they invited Gu Qing. They had to kill Feng Feiyun in order to eliminate this grievance in their hearts.

Gu Qing looked to be around twenty-five years old. He had sharp features, especially his brows that were akin to blades. He had both the toughness of a martial artist as well as a scholarly air. However, his real age was already thirty-nine; he was no longer young.

Grand accomplishment God Base was a huge trial. After cultivating in isolation for twenty-three years in the Martial Tower to no avail, further training would have been useless.

And right when he was about to leave his training, Murong Zhuo came to find

him and asked him to kill a certain person. This was not a big deal to him. As long as the opponent was not a grand accomplishment God Base, he was confident in beating the person. Moreover, Murong Zhuo even promised him a second-rank Prime Focusing Pill as a reward.

With this pill, maybe he could break through to grand accomplishment. This temptation was truly not small, so he immediately agreed.

“Are you talking about him?” Gu Qing had a jade sword around three foot long on his back. He calmly gazed at Feng Feiyun who was standing on the third floor and noticed that Feng Feiyun was near his end. He then shook his head and said: “So weak, truly a disappointment.”

“He is not weak at all. Four heaven-defying geniuses had already been defeated by him; three are dead and one is gravely injured.” Gu Lianqiu had been watching over the floors. She noticed Murong Zhuo invite someone over so she immediately recalled the events once more.

Murong Zhuo and Luo Shixiong were naturally speechless, but Gu Qing put on a look of disdain and said: “They’re just peak God Bases, but their disparities might be ten-fold.”

“Why is that the case?” Gu Lianqiu was still very far away from peak God Base so she didn’t know its mysticisms.

She was a Beastmaster who came from a prestigious family; she was also pretty with a great figure befitting of a noble daughter.

Gu Qing’s lustful eyes swept across her towering breasts and then slowly said: “Everyone knows that once a cultivator reaches first level Heaven’s Mandate, their lifespan would increase to five hundred years. In the eyes of powerful cultivators, only people who reached this level would be considered real cultivators. Those who cannot reach Heaven’s Mandate would become a lot weaker after reaching one hundred years of age. They would only be able to live up to one hundred and fifty years old. Even grand accomplishment God Base cultivators are no exceptions.

“Not just anyone can reach Heaven’s Mandate; besides pure talent, only those with great luck may have this opportunity. Spirit Medicines, lucrative adventures, and luck — all three of these are essential.

“And the purpose of the peak God Base and grand accomplishment God Base levels are to accumulate energy in order to reach Heaven’s Mandate. The more they accumulate, the easier it is to pass the tribulation.

“Peak God Base is a boundary; at this level, one could cultivate a group of divine intents. Only when people have divine intents would they be able to control items to fly in the sky. Moreover, divine intents could replace the eyes to see things more than a thousand miles away.

“Training at peak God Base is all about training one’s divine intents. The stronger the intents, the stronger their power. The difference between someone with one intent versus someone with eight intents is more than ten-fold.”

Murong Zhuo asked: “Then how many intents does Brother Gu have?”

“Eight intents.” Gu Qing coldly gazed at Feng Feiyun in the distance and continued on: “Accord to Miss Gu’s words, the heaven-defying genius, Ji Feng, only cultivated five intents and could fight Feng Feiyun to the point of a stalemate. Not to mention that Feng Feiyun is wounded at this moment, but even if he was at his peak condition, I would still only need one move to kill him.”

“Then how many intents are required to reach grand accomplishment God Base?” Murong Zhuo asked with a hint of worship in his eyes.

“A person has three souls and seven spirits, so they naturally need ten divine intents to reach grand accomplishment.” Having said that, eight scales made out of steel suddenly appeared below Gu Qing’s feet. All of them were hovering in the air; he then rode them slowly as if he was walking in the air towards the martial floor.

Take someone’s money to deal with their trouble. He only needed to kill someone who was nearly dead; this business was way too lucrative.

“Gu Qing is taking action. Even if Feng Feiyun is only feigning his injuries, he will die for sure.” A cruel glimmer appeared in Gu Lianqiu’s eyes.

Luo Shixiong suddenly became a bit serious and asked: “Oh right, Brother Murong, that day, what is that Ji woman’s relationship with Feng Feiyun?”

Having heard this, Gu Lianqiu and Murong Zhuo became frightened after recalling what happened on the day that Feng Feiyun left. That Ji woman was really too scary.

Murong Zhuo touched the scar on his neck. He was almost decapitated by that ferocious woman, so he still felt the chills even right now.

“That woman is crazy. At that time, Feng Feiyun was asking about my father’s eighth concubine, so she must have heard as well. That night, she rushed into the eighth concubine’s mansion and killed her as well as burning her corpse into ashes.” A coldness appeared in his eyes as he continued on: “She even killed my little brother, Murong Ta, and burned his corpse as well.”

“It seems that she is another person who has a deep grudge against Feng Feiyun, someone who wants to kill everyone related to him. Feng Feiyun really offended too many people.” Gu Lianqiu sighed and said.

# Chapter 199: Amazing Technique

---

Turmoil spread throughout the Martial Exhibition Tower once more. Gu Qing traversing the sky towards the scene caused a big commotion.

Could it be that even Gu Qing wished to kill Feng Feiyun?

“Gu Qing left his isolated cultivation session!”

“At one point in time, he was a rising young genius. At the age of sixteen, he was already at peak God Base and created quite a stir at the Wanxiang Pagoda. Later on, he cultivated in isolation for twenty-three years. People said that he was cultivating an extremely profound sword technique. Now that he is outside, does this mean that his technique has been completed?”

This isolated cultivation style was not one that lasted to death. During the last twenty-three years, he would come out sometimes within the Wanxiang Pagoda’s boundaries.

“Gu Qing’s cultivation is probably at peak God Base with at least seven divine intents. Otherwise, he would not be 278th on the Pagoda’s Hundreds List.

“Anyone in the top 300 of the list would have at least seven divine intents.”

The Pagoda’s Hundreds List was the leaderboard for young experts at the Wanxiang Pagoda. Only those under forty were eligible to be part of this list that had five hundred spots in total.

As long as someone could get into the top five hundred, they would be able to climb the list.

Young prodigies who were on the list were targeted and competed for by the great powers. They were also famous and enjoyed their fandom established by the other young disciples.

Gu Qing rode the eight iron scales and slowly landed on the third floor of the martial tower. With a three-foot jade sword on his back along with a white scholarly robe, he had the appearance of an enigmatic scribe.

Feng Feiyun stood at the boundary of the floor with a blanched expression. The corners of his mouth and sleeves were filled with blood as if his life was not going to last much longer.

“Who are you?” He immediately coughed twice after saying this.

“Gu Qing!” Gu Qing lightly responded.

“I don’t know you.” Feng Feiyun’s gaze then slightly swept towards the group of Murong Zhuo in the spectating platform and knew that this was an expert that they invited.

Feng Feiyun initially had no deep grudges against them so he showed them mercy, but these ungrateful people kept on provoking him.

Are they tired of living?

Gu Qing grinned and said: “I disdain killing injured people, but your life is too valuable so I have no choice but to kill you.”

Feng Feiyun gently nodded and said: “I understand.”

Although he was on the verge of death, Feng Feiyun seemed very calm despite facing a cultivator that had trained for several dozen years.

Gu Qing didn’t expect to see a person with no fear of death. He softly snorted as he reached out with two fingers on his right hand to create a sword sign. The eight hovering scales below his feet quickly soared forward with a speed dozens of times faster than when he was riding them. They then became countless blades that swirled around his body.

“Swish, swish, swish!”

Numerous sharp sounds of wind being ripped apart appeared from these dark and chaotic shadows in the air.

Controlling eight objects at the same time was something only a cultivator with eight divine intents could do.

“Princess, do you think we should...” Attendant Yu, who was standing to the side, inquired. His squinted old eyes slightly opened as he looked at the battle floor.

This old eunuch was a wily devil and knew that Princess Luofu was a bit interested in Feng Feiyun as a follower, so he reminded her.

If they lent him a hand at this moment, then he would definitely be grateful and swear allegiance to the princess.

A smile floated on her face as she shook her head and replied: “Gu Qing is powerful, but the son of the demon won’t be killed so easily. Wait a bit longer! Wait until the boy is truly at a dead end, then we will take action. It is more productive this way.”

“Princess is correct.” Attendant Yu bowed his head and responded.

“Fine! I will gather the last of my life-force to die together with you.” Feng Feiyun spoke these words as he wiped the blood from the corners of his lips. He then unleashed nine seals as if he was actually focusing the last bits of his energy.

However, no one believed his words because the last time he said these words, a heaven-defying genius fell into his trap.

“Motherfucker, this son of the demon is too wicked. Each time he says that it is the last time he focuses his energy, but after so many times, he still isn’t done doing it.”

“Only an idiot would believe that he is gathering the last bits of his energy!” Many cultivators were cursing at Feng Feiyun’s treachery.

The eight iron scales flew forward, carrying an aggressive and murderous air that encompassed this entire space like a meat grinder. Dangers were everywhere.

“Swish, swish, swish.”

Feng Feiyun finally gathered the last of his energy and struggled to take out the Infinite Spirit Ring. The black light shot all the way to the sky as six diagrams appeared. The first picture was the “Eight Trigrams Mysterious Language.” It

soared up high and started to spin with sixteen different runes floating around it. No one understood what the sixteen runes were, but there was a monstrous energy contained within.

The second picture was the “Four Yang Ancient Cauldron.” This was a mysterious cauldron floating in the sky. The four legs of the cauldron were like four gigantic and fortified pillars.

The third was the “Netherworld Spirit Pagoda,” the fourth was the “Heavenly Flying King,” the fifth was the “Hundred Ghosts Banquet,” and the sixth was the “Ten Thousand Lights.”

In addition to the “Dragon Horse River Diagram” on the Evil Woman’s body, there were seven diagrams in total. Each of them contained an ancient and profound dao wisdom. One would be lost in their strange charms, but none would be able to understand them.

The six diagrams that were initially carved on the ring had never shown up so clearly before. It was as if they had morphed into real existence in this world.

Even Feng Feiyun revealed a glint of surprise at this time, but he didn’t have time to look into it. He directly attacked with the ring. All six ancient diagrams managed to push the eight scales back.

This was the power of a Spirit Treasure, only other Spirit Treasures could compete with it!

“You actually have a Spirit Treasure!” Gu Qing was shocked. He didn’t know that Feng Feiyun had such a divine weapon before Feng Feiyun made his move.

Feng Feiyun, with the ring in his hand, quickly went on the offensive. He used the ring to destroy half of the scales. Step by step, he pushed on and didn’t let Gu Qing have a chance to attack.

Gu Qing’s spirit energy was quite strong alongside his divine intents. He had to unleash several secret techniques to barely stop the suppression of the Spirit Treasure.

“Are you not gravely injured!” Gu Qing had to take three steps back and unleashed seven qilin’s of force with both his hands before finally regaining his balance.

“Of course... I am wounded. However, I have gathered the last bits of my energy to die together with you!” Feng Feiyun became even more fierce as he went on and tore apart the force of seven qilins. A spirit beam shot by Gu Qing’s neck and almost pierced his throat completely.

“Your sister!” Gu Qing was full of regret. At this time, Feng Feiyun didn’t feel like an injured person at all, he was more like an enraged bull.

“Boom!”

The Infinite Spirit Ring, along with the six ancient diagrams, encompassed the entire third floor as if it wanted to crush Gu Qing to death.

“Woosh!” A white beam rushed out of the Spirit Treasure’s barrier like an unstoppable pillar and made its way towards Gu Qing.

“You are not invincible just because you have a Spirit Treasure. Feng Feiyun, you haven’t cultivated a divine intent and can’t even unleash 1% of the Spirit Treasure’s power. Defeating you is not a difficult task.” The white sword on his back rushed out like a white dragon and broke through the barrier of the Spirit Treasure.

He was right. Although Feng Feiyun had a Spirit Treasure at this moment, it didn’t enhance his combat potential to an absurd level so it was possible for Gu Qing to fight back.

“I trained for twenty-three years to create a master level sword technique. As long as it is not a grand accomplishment God Base cultivator, I will be invincible. My sword is enough to defeat a Spirit Treasure.”

Gu Qing didn’t want to reveal his ultimate attack. In the end, it was better for everyone to hide one or two secret attacks for a life or death crisis. At that time, they would have a one hit kill effect.

But today, under the watchful gaze of so many spectators, if he lost to someone with an inferior cultivation and age, then how could he stay at the pagoda any longer? Therefore, he had to reveal even his secret move.

“I also have a technique that I trained several thousand years for. Recently, after reaching intermediate God Base, I can finally use it. You shall be the first to taste it.” Feng Feiyun recalled his Infinite Spirit Ring and wore it on his

thumb.

“Bullshit, this swindler Feng Feiyun is lying again. No one would believe that he had trained a technique for several thousand years.”

Even Princess Luofu and the other great characters frowned. This person was boasting way too much.

Although Feng Feiyun would have an illustrious battle record after this from killing several heaven-defying geniuses, no one would remember his strength. They would only remember one truth, and that was that one should never, ever trust Feng Feiyun's words!

# Chapter 200: Secret Sword Technique

---

Sword techniques were divided into low, intermediate, high, secret, and heavenly levels.

The techniques of the latter levels were more complicated and became increasingly difficult to cultivate. Moreover, only having the willingness to learn was not enough.

Twenty-three years ago, Gu Qing displayed his amazing talents. By reaching peak God Base at the young age of sixteen, he was rewarded with a secret sword technique.

This one technique alone required twenty-three years of training. After increasing his mastery by using the move hundreds of thousands of times, he could finally be considered the strongest under grand accomplishment God Base. At the very least, he would be the one with the most powerful attack.

Even peak God Base cultivators with nine divine intents would not necessarily be able to stop this one sword move.

A sword technique that forced a genius to train for twenty-three years would naturally not be ordinary.

“The first sword from the Seventeen Tales Sword.” A young great character’s eyes shined as he carefully stared at Gu Qing’s technique in order to learn it. However, despite his extremely gifted aptitude and unparalleled cultivation, he immediately forgot what he just saw after one second.

Although it was only one move, it had 108 different variations to harmonize with the celestials in the sky. When he tried to recall the 16th variation, he would forget the first one. When he tried to recall the 17th, he would forget the second.

When he tried to recall the first and second, he would then forget the rest.

Although it was only one move, no one could remember all of its variations. Otherwise, it wouldn't have taken Gu Qing twenty-three years of training.

Any great character who was confident with their memory and wanted to forcefully memorize this great technique would find themselves lacking and become defeated.

“Poof!” A peak Immortal Foundation cultivator that wanted to memorize the move was harmed by the sword intent and immediately spat out a mouthful of blood.

Princess Luofu, with her supreme talents, moved her slender fingers in the air with a glimmer in her eyes. However, in the end, she could only softly sigh; she could only remember 34 variations at best.

She was the imperial princess favored by all, someone who did not lack secret techniques. However, she simply wanted to test her talents.

If a secret sword technique was so easy to learn, then it would no longer be called a secret technique. Even Heaven's Mandate cultivators would risk their life just for a single secret sword technique.

Lamentable sighs appeared one after another. Some people couldn't remember ten variations while others couldn't even see the sword shadow, let alone attempt to memorize the style.

“A secret sword technique cannot be learned so easily. Even Heaven's Mandate cultivators would need several months or even several years before understanding this sword intent.”

“Although Gu Qing spent twenty-three years for this one move, it is quite good for his future tribulation. At the very least, his chance of success will increase by 30%.”

“Feng Feiyun actually recalled his Spirit Treasure against this powerful technique, could it be that he truly learned an amazing technique from somewhere?”

“Impossible, absolutely impossible. Feng Feiyun is barely thirteen years old.

Without twenty years of harsh training, there is no way that he has a secret technique even if he started training in the womb.”

Gu Qing pointed his sword towards Feng Feiyun. Although the blade’s edge only shifted slightly, its body emitted 108 gentle noises. Of course, this strange noise could only be heard by those with great cultivations.

“Swish!” A sword as fast as lightning soared through the air!

Feng Feiyun’s eyes were fixated on the sword’s tip. In complete seriousness with unblinking eyes, he gathered all of the spirit energy around his body. He then suddenly reached out with his right hand. With his index and middle fingers extended, he gently waved them in the air.

“Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh...”

108 soft sounds also appeared, but the explosions were even more muffled.

Some people noticed Feng Feiyun’s strange movements. Attendant Yu shuddered as he pointed towards Feng Feiyun and exclaimed: “How is he...!”

“Ba!”

Feng Feiyun also moved lightning quick and broke through the air. A glint on his fingers took on the shape of a sword, one that also had 108 variations.

“The same sword technique!” At this moment, someone finally realized that something strange was going on.

“Feng Feiyun also knows Gu Qing’s sword technique! Could it be that he had also trained it before?”

“No way, this secret sword technique is considered a top level technique at the pagoda as well, so it wouldn’t be spread outside.”

“Then Feng Feiyun learned it just now?” A cultivator gasped in disbelief.

“That... is even more impossible... But that is also the only explanation.”

It was truly strange. Feng Feiyun actually unleashed a secret level sword technique exactly like Gu Qing. This was like an illusion and no one dared to actually believe it.

However, the truth was before their very eyes, so they had no choice but to

face reality!

“Could it be that his talents are actually frightening to this level?” Princess Luofu finally looked at Feng Feiyun seriously for the first time. If Feng Feiyun could learn a secret sword technique in such a short period of time, then his talents could not simply be described as heaven-defying.

Such a character would have a bright and unimaginable future.

“How could this be?” The person who was shocked the most had to be Gu Qing. He spent twenty-three years to learn this technique, but Feng Feiyun was using it right now! This had put quite a dent in his confidence.

He didn't know that Feng Feiyun had a powerful phoenix soul along with a deep understanding of the heavenly dao. All the sword techniques in this world followed the heavenly dao, so Feng Feiyun unleashing this sword technique was not a difficult matter.

It could be said that Feng Feiyun could learn any secret technique without any difficulty, and in a very short amount of time as well.

This was also why Feng Feiyun could enter the introductory level of an ancient and mystical divine scripture like the Eight Arts Volume within just ten days.

This was not due to the level of his talents, it was because of his resonance with the heavenly dao. This meant that he had no such thing as a bottleneck; the only limiting factor was the accumulation of his spirit energy.

Otherwise, how could he reach intermediate God Base in less than half a year? Even the eight Grand Historical Geniuses would not be able to accomplish such a feat.

The same move with 108 variations along with the same resolution in their strikes. Gu Qing had immersed himself in this move for more than twenty years so he had reached a high degree of mastery with the variations. He swapped his stance, aiming for Feng Feiyun's dantian with his sword.

“Poof!” The sword's tip pierced the flesh as blood gushed out from the wound.

“Haha, Feng Feiyun, your dantian has been crushed along with your

cultivation. A cripple like you now has no chance for the immortal path! Haha!” Gu Qing crazily laughed after successfully stabbing Feng Feiyun.

“Poof!” His laughter came to an abrupt halt as Feng Feiyun’s finger pointed and pierced through his forehead. Even his brain went flying out of his skull.

“Bam!” Gu Qing fell head first onto the ground as blood flowed out of his forehead alongside white brain tissue.

Another extremely talented genius had died in the hands of Feng Feiyun. Today, four have already died. This would be a grave loss to any immortal gate since this meant that they would lose their future inheritors.

Even at the pagoda where geniuses were as common as the clouds, it was not something trivial. Someone had already gone to inform the tower masters.

“Ouch! It is over, my dantian has been shattered along with my cultivation. I feel my spirit energy depleting...” Feng Feiyun bellowed while holding his stomach as he almost fell to the ground. Luckily, he gathered the remainder of his energy and managed to remain standing.

Everyone saw Gu Qing’s sword pierce Feng Feiyun’s dantian. An ordinary man would not even have the strength to scream. However, this happened to Feng Feiyun of all people. Plus, he was screaming in such an unusual manner that it made people think that he wasn’t crippled at all!

There were people who initially wanted to kill him while he was in this weakened state to become famous, but after hearing his shrill screams, they didn’t dare to take action anymore.

This fucker, Feng Feiyun’s words cannot be trusted ah!

Every time someone wanted to kill him, they would suffer an indignant death, so which person would still dare to take action? Everyone was afraid of being tricked by him again.

There were many bloodied examples right in front of them, causing many to loosen their tightened fists.

**Publisher:**

---

# Support On Bitcoin :

19dLJSs94Q6gUs27g6M6Ge8axaVaH8PStj

**From TooLate**

---

**From [Doswap](#)**